

# Definitions of the Key Terms

## Migration

The movement of a person or a group of persons, either across an international border or within a state. It is a population movement, encompassing any kind of movement of people, whatever its length (duration), composition, and causes; it includes migration of refugees, displaced persons, economic migrants, and persons moving for other purposes, including family reunification.

## Emigration

The act of departing from one state to settle in another. From the perspective of the country of departure, emigration is the of moving from one's country of nationality of usual residence to another country, so that the country of destination effectively becomes his or her new country of usual residence.

## Immigration

A process by which non-nationals move into a country for settlement. From the perspective of the country of arrival, immigration is the act of moving into a country other than one's country of nationality or usual residence, so that the country of destination effectively becomes his or her new country of usual residence.

## Migrant Network

Sets of interpersonal ties that link migrants, former migrants, and non-migrants in origin and destination areas through the bonds of kinship, friendship, and shared community origin. In other words, migrant networks are webs of social ties that connect individuals in a sending region to others in a receiving context. Research shows that these networks influence the direction of migration flows from the sending region as well as migrants' adaptation outcomes in the destination.

## Remittance

Monies earned or acquired by non-nationals that are transferred back to their country of origin. In a wider view of point, remittance is the sum of 'compensation of employees' and 'personal transfer' from the border, seasonal, and other short-term workers who are employed in an economy where they are not residents and of residents employed by non-resident entities. Here 'compensation of employees' refers income of migrant workers who live in the host country for less than a year, and the income of resident workers who are employed by embassies, international institutions, and foreign employees. 'Personal transfers' refers to all current transfers in cash or kind made or received by migrants to or from individuals in the origin country.

## Proactive Migration & Reactive Migration

Replacement for the terms 'voluntary migration' and 'involuntary migration' put forward by Canadian sociologist Anthony H. Richmond (1993). What Richmond sets out to do is to identify the complexity of both proactive and reactive migration and to link them on a continuum between the extremes of an axis. This creates a gray area between the two but also allows for some descriptive categorization as to who will

migrate out of "relatively unconstrained choice" while others like refugees react in circumstances almost entirely beyond their control.

The choices facing 'proactive migrants' include whether to move at all, when to move, how far to go, and whether to cross an international border. These decisions tend to be motivated by socio-economic considerations. The 'reactive migrant', on the other hand—a person or group of persons expelled from their homes, a stateless person, or a forced laborer—has little control over his/her environment, and the degree of choice over when and where to flee is severely restricted. The decision to move or flee will often be motivated by a combination of economic, social, and political pressures without exercising some element of choice in determining where and when to move. The outbreak of war, or revolution, ethnic cleansing, terrorist activity, or another violent conflict will result in a sudden and large-scale flight of people. When people feel that they and their families are at serious risk, that their food supply or housing or livelihood are imminently threatened they will reactively migrate, and this process of migration referred to as 'reactive migration'.

### **Country of Origin**

The country is a source of migratory flows (regular or irregular). Country of origin is also referred to as 'sending country', which means a country from which people leave to settle abroad permanently or temporarily.

### **Country of Destination**

The country is the destination for migratory flows (regular or irregular). The country of destination is also referred to as 'receiving country' which implies the country that has accepted or to receive a certain number of refugees and migrants every year by presidential, ministerial, or parliamentary decision.

### **Asylum**

A form of protection given by a state or its territory based on the principle of *nonrefoulement* and internationally or nationally recognized refugee rights. It is granted to a person who is unable to seek protection in his/her country of nationality and/or residence in particular for fear of being persecuted for reasons of race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group, or political opinion.

### **Asylum-Seeker**

A person who seeks safety from persecution or serious harm in a country other than his/her own and awaits a decision on the application for refugee's status under relevant international and national instruments. In case of a negative decision, the person must leave the country and maybe expelled, as may any non-national in an irregular or unlawful situation, unless permission to stay is provided on humanitarian or other related grounds.

### **Brain Drain**

Emigration of trained and talented individuals from the country of origin to another country resulting in a depletion of skills resource in the former. In other words, 'brain drain' is the depletion of human capital in a specific occupation or economic sector resulting from the emigration of skilled workers engaged in occupation or sector from the country of origin to another country. The negative effect of the emigration of

highly skilled workers on the country of origin, i.e., 'brain drain' has been contested in recent policy discourse and literature, however, pointing to challenges related to offering employment to these workers at home, but also highlighting the positive impact of migration through "brain circulation", "knowledge transfer" and "social remittances". As a result, a more acceptable framework for discussing labor mobility has been around the notion of "skills", such as skills development, matching, recognition, and transfer.

### **Brain Circulation**

The effect of the movement of skilled migrants among their countries of origin and other countries, bearing their knowledge and skills which can benefit countries of origin as well as countries of permanent or temporary destination. The exchange of knowledge and skills of a migrant with communities and institutions in their country of origin and destination that allow migrants to apply the benefits of the knowledge and skills they have gained while living and working abroad.

### **Brain Gain**

From the perspective of a country of destination, immigration of skilled workers into the country resulting in the acquisition of human capital.

From the perspective of a country of origin, the positive spill-over effects of the emigration of highly skilled workers such as brain circulation, or the motivational effects of migration that spur aspiring migrants to acquire further skills. Brain gain also occurs when migrants return to their country or communities of origin and bring back with them new skills and knowledge acquired in migration. In short '*brain gain*' is the immigration of trained and talented individuals into the destination country. It is also called 'reverse brain drain'.

### **Circular Migration**

The fluid movement of people between countries, including temporary or long-term movement which may be beneficial to all involved, if occurring voluntarily and linked to the labor needs of countries of origin and destination.

### **Development**

The United Nations Development Program (UNDP) defines development as the process of "creating an environment in which people can develop their full potential and lead productive, creative lives in accordance with their needs and interests .... [and] expanding the choices people must lead lives that they value. This definition marks a shift away from the strict emphasis on economic development measured by growth or income indicators and encompasses the human dimension of the process.

### **Displaced Person**

A person who flees his/her state or community due to fear or dangers for reasons other than those which would make him/her a refugee. A displaced person is often forced to flee because of internal conflict or natural or man-made disasters.

### **Documented Migrant**

A migrant who entered a country lawfully and remains in the country in accordance with his/her admission criteria.

### **Economic Migrant**

A person leaving his/her habitual place of residence to settle outside his/her country of origin to improve his/her quality of life. This term is often loosely used to distinguish from refugees fleeing persecution, and similarly used to refer to persons attempting to enter a country without legal permission and/or by using asylum procedures without *bona fide* cause. It may be equally be applied to persons leaving their country of origin for the purpose of employment.

### **Environmental Migrant**

Persons or group of persons who, predominantly for reasons of sudden or progressive changes in the environment that adversely affect their lives or living conditions, are obliged to leave their habitual homes, or choose to do so, either temporarily or permanently, and who move within their country or abroad.

### **Environmentally Displaced Person**

Persons who are displaced within their country of habitual residence or who have crossed an international border and for whom environmental degradation, deterioration, or destruction is a major cause of their displacement; although not necessarily the scale one. This term is used as a less controversial alternative to environmental refugee or climate refugees that have no legal basis in international law, to refer to a category of environmental migrants whose movement is of a forced nature.

### **Internally Displaced Persons**

Persons or groups of persons who have been forced or obligated to flee or to leave their homes or places of habitual residence, in particular as a result of or in order to avoid the effects of armed conflict, situations of generalized violence, violations of human rights or natural or human-made disasters, and who have not crossed an internationally recognized state border.

### **Externally Displaced Persons**

Persons who have fled their country due to persecution, generalized violence, armed conflict situations, or other man-made disasters. These individuals often flee in masse. Sometimes they are also referred to as '*de facto refugees*'.

### **Forced Displacement**

In the law of armed conflict, the individual or collective movement of civilians in the interior of an occupied territory. In the terms of Article 49, *Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (1949)* and Article 85, *Protocol Additional to the Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949, and Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts (1977)*; forced displacement constitutes a war crime unless it is justified by imperative military reasons.

In a more general sense, forced displacement—or displacement—is the involuntary movement individually or collectively, of persons from their country or community, notably for reasons of armed conflict, civil unrest, or natural or man-made catastrophes.

### **Forced Migration**

A migratory movement in which an element of coercion exists, including threats of life and livelihood, whether arising from natural or manmade causes (e.g., movements of refugees and internally displaced persons as well as people displaced by natural or environmental disasters, chemical or nuclear disasters, famine, or development projects).

### **Globalization**

A process of interaction and integration among the people, corporations, and governments of different states; a process driven by international trade and investment and aided by information technology. This process has effects on the environment, culture, political systems, economic development and prosperity, and human well-being in societies.

### **Highly Skilled/Qualified Migrant**

While there is no internationally agreed definition, two overlapping meanings are often intended. In very general terms a highly skilled migrant is a person with tertiary education, typically an adult who has completed at least two years of post-secondary education. In a more specific sense, a highly skilled migrant is a person who has earned, either by tertiary level education or occupational experience, the level of qualifications typically needed to practice a profession.

### **Internal Migration**

A movement of people from one area of a country to another area of the same country for the purpose or with the effect of establishing a new residence. This migration may be temporary or permanent. Internal migrants move but remain within their country of origin (e.g., rural to urban migration).

### **International Migration**

Movement of persons who leave their country of origin, or the country of habitual residence, to establish themselves either permanently or temporarily in another country.

### **International Migration Law**

International norms and principles relating to migration deriving from 'state sovereignty' and from human rights instruments. These two elements constitute the main pillars of international migration law. Instruments of international migration law are spread across various branches of law, such as human rights law, humanitarian law, labor law, refugee law, consular law, trade law, and maritime law.

### **Irregular Migration**

The movement that takes place outside the regulatory norms of the sending, transit, and receiving countries. There is no clear or universally accepted definition of

irregular migration. From the perspective of destination countries, it is an entry, stay, or work in a country without the necessary authorization or documents required under immigration regulations. From the perspective of the sending country, irregularity is for example seen in cases in which a person crosses an international boundary without a valid passport or travel document or does not fulfill the administrative requirements for leaving the country.

### Labor Migration

Movement of persons from one state to another, or within their own country of residence, for the purpose of the element. Labor migration is addressed by most States in their migration laws. Besides, some states take an active role in regulating outward labor migration and seeking opportunities for their nationals abroad.

### Migrant

The term which is usually understood to cover all cases where the decision to migrate was taken freely by the individual concerned for reasons of "personal convenience" and without the intervention of an external compelling factor; if therefore applied to persons, and family members, moving to another country or region to better their material or social conditions and improve the prospect for themselves or their family.

The United Nations (2005) defines 'migrant' as an individual who has resided in a foreign country for more than one year irrespective of the causes, voluntary or involuntary, and the means, regular or irregular, used to migrate. Under such a definition, those traveling for shorter periods as tourists and businesspersons would not be considered as a migrant.

### Migrant Flow

The number of migrants counted as moving or being authorized to move to or from a given location in a defined period.

### Migrant Workers

According to the *International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Members of Their Families (1990)*, a person who is to be engaged is engaged or has been engaged in a remunerated activity in a state of which he or she is not a national.

### Net Migration

Difference between the number of persons entering the territory of a state and the number of persons who leave the territory in the same period. Also called "migratory balance". This balance is called 'net immigration' when arrivals exceed departures and 'net emigration' when departures exceed arrivals.

### Nomad

An individual, often a member of a group, who does not have a fixed place of residence and migrates from place to place, often searching for water, food, or grazing land.

## **Non-refoulement**

Principle of international refugee law that prohibits states from returning refugees in any manner whatsoever to countries or territories in which their lives or freedom may be threatened. The principle of 'non-refoulment' is considered by many authors as part of customary international law, while for others the two requirements for the existence of a customary norm are not met.

## **Persecution**

In the refugee context, a threat to life or freedom on account of race, religion, nationality, political opinion, or membership of a particular social group. Persecution comprises human rights abuses or other serious harm often, but not always, perpetrated systematically or repetitively. Discrimination does not always amount to persecution, although it may do so if it affects a fundamental right of the person concerned, or if the effect of several discriminatory measures cumulatively causes serious harm.

## **Push-pull Factors**

Migration is often analyzed in terms of the "push-pull model", which looks at the push factors, which drive people to leave their country (such as economic, social, or political problems) and the pull factors attracting them to the country of destination.

## **Refugee**

A person who, "owing to a well-founded fear of persecution for reasons of race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group or political opinions, is outside the country of his nationality and is unable or, owing to such fear, is unwilling to avail himself of the protection of that country."

## **Stateless Person**

According to Article No. 1, *UN Convention Relating to the Status of Stateless Persons (1954)*, 'a person who is not considered as a national by any state under the operation of its law'. As such, a stateless person lacks those rights attributable to nationality: the diplomatic protection of a state, no inherent right of sojourn in the state of residence, and no right of return in case he/she travels.

## **Xenophobia**

Attitudes, prejudices, and behavior that reject, exclude, and often vilify persons, based on the perception that they are outsiders or foreigners to the community, society, or national identity. There is a close link between racism and xenophobia, two terms that can be hard to differentiate from each other.

विविध समस्याहरूको सामना गर्नुपर्दछ । संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घले गन्तव्य देशहरूले आप्रवासीहरूको समाहितीकरण वा संयोजन गर्नका लागि दुईवटा विधिहरू निर्धारण गरेको छ । पहिलो- आत्मसात्करण (Assimilation) र दोस्रो- बहुसांस्कृतिकता (Multiculturalism) । आत्मसात्करणको प्रक्रियामा आप्रवासीहरूले गन्तव्य देशको भाषा, संस्कृति, मूल्य र आस्थाहरूलाई क्रमिक रूपबाट ग्रहण गनुपर्दछ । बहुसांस्कृतिकवादमा आप्रवासीहरूले आफ्नो जनजातीय, प्रजातीय र सांस्कृतिक विशेषताहरूलाई कायम राखी गन्तव्य देशको विविधतालाई प्राप्तसाहित गर्नुपर्दछ । तर यी दुवै विधिबाट आप्रवासीहरूले समाजमा समायोजन गर्ने प्रक्रियामा थुप्रै समस्या उत्पन्न हुन्छन् । आप्रवासी कामदारलाई गन्तव्य देशका मूल नागरिक भन्दा कम तलब सुविधा दिइनु, सस्तो श्रम प्रदान गरिनु, आप्रवासीले गन्तव्य देशमा आफ्नो मौलिक पहिचान कायम राख्न नसक्नु, शोषण र सीमान्तीकृत नागरिकको भूमिका प्राप्त गर्नुजस्ता परिणामहरू गन्तव्य देशका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासनका नकारात्मक परिणामहरू हुन् ।

**1. 2020, Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)**

Define migration, immigration, and emigration. Describe the consequences of immigration for the country of destination (Rayna Bailey).

**Ans:** Migration is usually defined as a geographical movement of people involving a change from their usual place of residence. The word ‘migration’ refers to the movements of the people from one place to another. According to **Demographic Dictionary (2018)**, “*migration is a form of geographical mobility or spatial mobility between one geographical unit and another, generally involving a change in residence from the place of origin or place of departure to the place of destination or place of arrival.*” Such migration is called permanent migration, and should be distinguished from other forms of movement, which do not involve a permanent change of residence. Everett Lee (2010), a well known demographer, defines migration broadly “*as a permanent or semi-permanent change of residence*”. No restriction is placed upon the distance of the move or upon the voluntary and involuntary nature of the act. Migration, according to Eisenstadt (2008), refers to “*the physical transition of an individual or a group from one society to another. This transition usually involves abandoning one social-setting and entering another and different one.*” Some sociologists stress the permanent shifting of people in his definition and consider migration as a relatively permanent moving away of a collectivity, called the migrants, from one geographical location to another. It is preceded by decision-making on the part of the migrants. They weigh and consider sets of values in two comparative situations, resulting in changes in the interactional system of the migrants. Holiday trips or sailor’s occupations are not included in it.

Sociologists treat migration as an act of movement or spatial mobility. A perusal of all these definitions indicates that almost all scholars emphasise time and space, and define migration as a movement from one place to another, permanently or semi-permanently. In brief, when a person leaves his native place or village, comes to an urban area, takes up a job, and starts living there, he is known as a migrant and his move is referred to as migration.

People may move within a country between different states or between different districts of the same state or they may move between different countries. Therefore, different terms are used for internal and external migration. Internal migration refers to migration from one place to another within a country, while external migration or international migration refers to migration from one country to another.

'Immigration' refers to migration into a country from another country and 'emigration' refers to migration out of the country. These terms are used only in connection with international migration. For example, migrants leaving Nepal to settle down in the United States or Canada are immigrants to the United States or Canada and emigrants from Nepal. In sum, Immigration is an act of departing from one state to settle in another. From the perspective of the country of departure, emigration is the process of moving from one's country of nationality of usual residence to another country, so that the country of destination effectively becomes his or her new country of usual residence. On the other hand, immigration is a process by which non-nationals move into a country for settlement. From the perspective of the country of arrival, immigration is the act of moving into a country other than one's country of nationality or usual residence, so that the country of destination effectively becomes his or her new country of usual residence.

- **Consequences of Immigration for the Country of Destination**

- i. **Positive consequences**

According to Rayna Bailey (2010), destination countries experience both positive and negative effects of immigration. On the positive side, destination countries receiving highly skilled workers, or brain gain, reap the benefits of adding professionals—doctors, nurses, teachers, and others to the workforce, thereby helping to reduce labor shortages. For instance, the United States has benefited from the influx of highly skilled immigrants, for example, by encouraging the immigration of nurses and doctors from the Philippines to help reduce the U.S. shortage of medical professionals.

Brain gain also occurs when students travel to another country to complete their college education or earn advanced degrees then choose to remain in the destination country to put those newly earned skills to work after graduation. A destination or host country reaps the benefits of highly skilled international students trained in its universities staying on to fill jobs as doctors, engineers, and scientists, among others, rather than leaving to take those skills to their homeland.

According to Rayna Bailey, destination countries benefit from unskilled immigrants joining the labor force. Unskilled immigrants often take jobs in the destination country that native populations are unwilling to fill.

Other positive effects of immigration in destination countries include building populations in countries experiencing declining demographic growth. For instance, according to United Nations, in North America, which is not experiencing a population decline as Europe, migration still accounted for 43% of the total population growth during that same five years.

Besides compensating for a shortage of employees in both skilled and unskilled jobs, other benefits of immigration and migration for destination countries include economic growth due to the added demand for products and services created by migrants and increased revenues through additional taxes paid by migrants on purchases and wages. In addition, destination countries also benefit from immigrants' social and cultural contributions to their adopted communities.

## ii. Negative consequences

The primary negative consequence of immigration for destination countries is problems integrating immigrants into their society. The United Nations cites two methods of integration. *First*, assimilation, in which immigrants adopt the language, culture, values, and beliefs of the destination country. *Second*, multiculturalism promotes diversity by encouraging migrants to maintain their ethnic, racial, and cultural characteristics distinct from the destination countries. Another universal complaint by immigrant-receiving countries worldwide is that immigrants take jobs from native workers and drive down salaries since they are usually willing to work for less pay, especially in unskilled and lower-end jobs. Amid fears that immigrants will change the historical fabric or identity of the receiving country, many immigrants encounter hostility, racism, exploitation, and marginalization.

### 2. 2019,\* Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)

Define migration and describe the types of refugees and topology of Reactive Migration with suitable examples.

(प्रवासनलाई परिभाषित गर्नुहोस् तथा शरणार्थीका प्रकारहरू र प्रतिक्रियात्मक प्रवासनको वर्गीकरण ढाँचालाई उपयुक्त उदाहरणहरूसहित व्याख्या गर्नुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** सामाजिक विज्ञानका विभिन्न क्षेत्रहरूमध्ये मानव प्रवासन (Human migration) लाई एक महत्वपूर्ण क्षेत्र मानिन्छ । मानव सभ्यता विकासक्रमको प्रारम्भिक कालदेखि नै प्रवासन एक निकट मानवीय क्रियाको रूपमा रहेंदै आएको पाइन्छ । प्रवासनसँग सम्बन्धित अध्ययनका अन्तर्विधागत उपागमहरूले समाजशास्त्र, भूगोल, जनसङ्ख्याशास्त्र, अर्थशास्त्र र अन्य सम्बन्धित विधाअन्तर्गतका विद्वानहरूको पर्याप्त ध्यान आकर्षित गरेका छन् ।

मानव जीवनका बद्दै गइरहेका जटिलता र सामाजिक-आर्थिक अवस्थाहरूमा भइरहेका तीव्र परिवर्तनका कारण मानव प्रवासनको विषयले दिनप्रतिदिन महत्व प्राप्त गरिरहेको छ । जनसङ्ख्या तथा स्रोतसाधनहरूको असमान वितरण, स्रोतसाधनहरूको असन्तुलित उपयोग र आर्थिक एवम् सांस्कृतिक विकासमा विभिन्नता जस्ता आधारभूत तत्वहरूले एउटा क्षेत्रबाट अर्को क्षेत्रमा मानव चलायमानता/गतिशीलता हुन प्रभाव पारिरहेका छन् । केही निश्चित क्षेत्रहरू त्यस्ता पनि छन् जुन 'बसोबासका केन्द्रहरू' (Centers of habitation) को रूपमा स्थापित हुन पुगेका छन् । यी केन्द्रमा विभिन्न क्षेत्र, देश र महादेशका व्यक्तिहरू बसोबास गर्न आकर्षित हुने गर्दछन् । विभिन्न सामाजिक-आर्थिक अवस्थाहरूको कारणद्वारा संसारका विभिन्न भागमा र समग्रतामा संसारभर थुप्रै किसिमका गतिशीलताहरू हुने गर्दछन् । कुनै क्षेत्रको आर्थिक-सामाजिक अवस्थाले त्यहाँ अन्यत्रका मानिसहरू आकर्षित हुने वा विकर्षित हुने गरी गतिशील/चलायमान गराउन प्रभाव पार्ने गर्दछ । तसर्थ समाजशास्त्रीहरूले प्रवासनका परिवर्तनलाई फरक-फरक कोणहरूबाट अध्ययन गर्ने प्रयासहरू गरेका छन् ।

psychological), सामाजिक/आर्थिक (Social/ Economic), सामाजिक/वातावरणीय (Social/Environmental) आदि जस्ता वर्गहरू पनि प्रतिक्रियात्मक प्रवासनका मुख्य वर्गहरू मानिन्छन्।

## 2. 2019, \*Q. No. 1

Define migration and describe the types of refugees and topology of Reactive Migration with suitable examples.

**Ans:** One of the most critical aspects of social science is human migration. It has maintained a close relationship with humankind from its earliest stage. The interdisciplinary approach of migration-related study has attracted sociology, geography, demography, economics, and other related disciplines. Because of the complexity of human life and fast-changing socio-economic conditions, human migration is gaining importance day by day. The essential factor that has influenced man's mobility from one region to another was an uneven distribution of population and resources, unbalanced utilization of resources, and variation in economics and cultural developments. Certain habitation areas were marked as **centers of habitation** where facilities attracted people from various regions, countries, and continents. A different part of the world, overall, have different types of mobility caused by multiple socio-economic conditions. And this mobility of man has either favorable or adversely influenced the socio-economic conditions of that area also. Therefore, sociologists have tried to study the phenomenon of migration from various angles.

### ● Defining migration

Different scholars have tried to define the concept of migration distinctly because of their different approaches. While geographers have emphasized time and space as the significance of migration, sociologists have stressed the social consequences of mobility. In contrast, importance to the economic aspect of migration has been given by economists. Actually, 'migration' is the "shifting of people or an individual or group of individuals from one cultural area to another, which may be permanent or temporary." In Webster's Dictionary (1992), the term migration is defined as "the act or an instance of moving from one country or region to settle in another." Secondly, migration is defined as "an act of moving from one area to another in search of work."

In conclusion, any sociologically adequate definition of migration must point out that the class of physical movements of individuals or groups has consequences either for relationships between individuals or for the group's social structure to which they belong. Hence, it would seem helpful to define 'migration,' therefore, as "any instance of geographical movement of individuals or groups relative to one another, or any instance of geographical movement of the group, which has consequences for social structure."

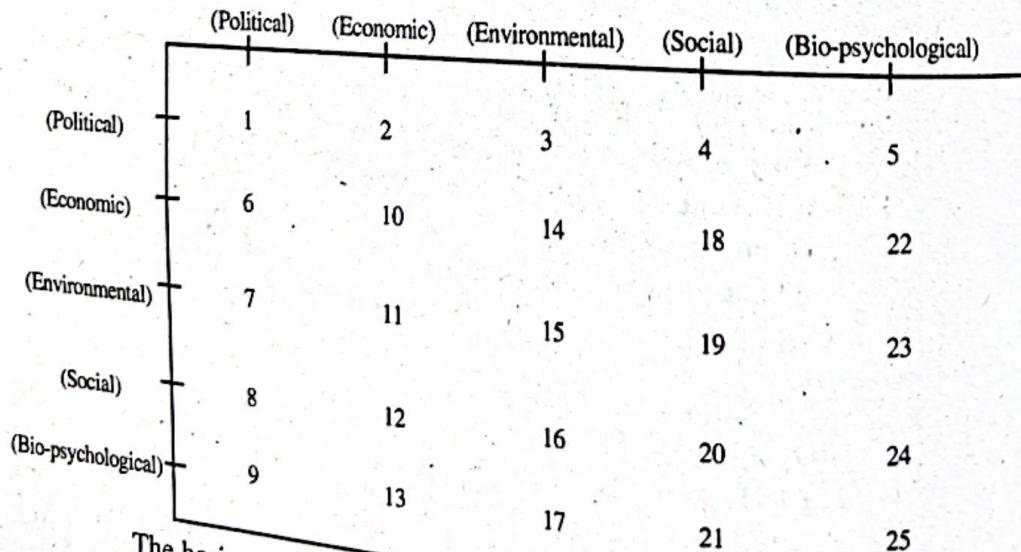
### ● Types of Refugees

While refugee is a generalized term for people who flee their country, there are various types of refugees as mentioned below:

- i. **Refugee**  
The UN Refugee Convention held in 1951 determined that a refugee is a person who flees their home country because of their fear of being persecuted because of national origin, race, and religious or political affiliation.
- ii. **Asylum Seekers**  
An asylum seeker is another type of refugee who has not officially been recognized as a refugee by the country they have fled to a nearby place of another country.
- iii. **Internally Displaced Persons**  
IDPs are those who have been pushed out of their homes but remain in their home countries.
- iv. **Stateless Persons**  
These are forced to live without a nationality. Such instance means that stateless persons do not belong to any country and therefore live without identifying documentation.
- v. **Returnees**  
These are former refugees and have now returned to their country of origin.
- vi. **Racial or Political Discriminated Refugees**  
Many of the world's refugees flee their homes because of discrimination based on racial or political affiliation.
- vii. **Development Displacees**  
These refugees are persons pushed from people's homes by their country's large-scale development projects, such as dams, airports, and urban housing.
- viii. **Environmental and Disaster Displacees**  
Victims of natural or manufactured disasters fall into this category of refugees or involuntary migrants.

- **Topology of Reactive Migration**

Anthony H. Richmond (1993) has outlined the topology of reactive migration as follows:



The horizontal dimension of the figure lists the significant determinants of specific kinds of reactive migration, and the left-hand (vertical) column indicates the principal secondary factors reinforcing the breakdown in

institutions previously providing political protection, economic support, and a sense of group inclusion, trust, and security. In this way, the topology of the above-mentioned reactive migration shows the following categories:

i. **Political/political**

In this category are people fleeing from war-torn countries, whether the war results from external invasion or internal civil conflict. Political exiles, the political victims of state-induced genocidal policies, nationalist movements, ethnic conflicts, and death threats to minorities are also included in this category.

ii. **Political/economic**

This migration comprises those compelled to move due to slave trading and other forms of forced labor, backed by coercive laws and quasi-military threats, including the forcible recruitment of children into military service.

iii. **Political/environmental**

Included are victims of nuclear and bio-chemical weapons or accidental nuclear and bio-chemical disasters that are the direct or indirect result of government policies and programs, including failure to enforce appropriate safety standards.

iv. **Political/social**

Comprises those escaping from political regimes perpetrating major human rights violations of the kind identified by agencies such as Amnesty International, e.g., mass executions, disappearances, and systematic terrorism.

v. **Political/bio-psychological**

Includes those threatened with execution, torture, brainwashing, cruel and unusual punishment, political protection, crimes against the state, etc.

vi. **Economic/political**

Persons forced to move by government-backed policies of forced relocation, transmigration, clearances, etc., are in this category.

vii. **Environmental/political**

Includes migration induced by politically motivated actions that result in environmental, e.g., deliberate from civil conflict.

viii. **Social/political**

Those displaced people escape from general deprivation of human rights, civic, social, and economic, as in totalitarian regimes included in this category.

**3. 2019,\*Q. No. 6**

**Describe the negative consequences of migration on the place of origin with suitable examples.**

(उद्गम क्षेत्रमा प्रवासनका नकारात्मक परिणामहरूलाई उपयुक्त उदाहरणहरूसहित छलफल गर्नुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** जीवनयापन र कामका लागि एउटा स्थान/देशका नागरिकहरू अर्को स्थान/देशमा चलायमान हुने सामाजिक परिघटना नै प्रवासन हो । काम, आवास वा कनै अन्य कारणहरूका लागि आफ्नो

प्रवासनले असमानता वृद्धि गराउने नकारात्मक पारणामलाई एउटा साभा दृष्टिकोणका रूपमा स्वीकार गरिएको पाइन्छ । उद्गम देशहरू वा प्रेषणकर्ता क्षेत्रहरूको आर्थिक कल्याणमा ग्रामीणबाट हुने बाह्य प्रवासनका प्रभावहरू स्थानीय गैर-प्रवासीहरूबीच स्थानीय पूँजी-श्रम अनुपात (The local capital-labor ratio) अर्थात् प्रवासनका वितरणजन्य प्रभावहरू (Distributed effects of migration) मा भर पर्दछन् । यसका अतिरिक्त विभिन्न अध्ययनहरूले देखाएका छन् कि विप्रेषणबाट अति विपन्न र गरीब जनताहरूले त्यति लाभ प्राप्त गर्न सकेका छैनन् । विकसित देशमा श्रम प्रवासनका लागि जान अति महङ्गो हुनु र कठिपय अवस्थामा शिक्षाको कुनै निश्चित तह हासिल गरेका व्यक्तिहरू श्रम प्रवासनका लागि प्राथमिकतामा पनु यसको मुख्य कारण हो । यसप्रकार प्रवासन र विप्रेषणले आम्दानी वितरण तथा संशाधनका क्षेत्रहरूमा पाने प्रभाव एउटा चासोको विषय तर विवादित बहसको रूपमा कायम रहेको छ । अतः असमानतालाई बढावा पुऱ्याउनु उद्गम देशहरूमा प्रवासनको एक प्रमुख नकारात्मक परिणाम हो ।

### 3. 2019, \*Q. No. 5

Describe the negative consequences of migration on the place of origin with suitable examples.

**Ans:** Migration is a social phenomenon to move from one place/country to another to live and work. The movement of people from their home to another city, state, or country for a job, shelter, or some other reason is called migration. Nowadays, many people from developing countries decide to migrate to have a better life. Employment opportunities are the most common reason due to which people migrate. Except this, lack of opportunities, better education, globalization, natural disaster, and sometimes crop failure forced the people of one country to migrate to more developed and industrial countries.

The consequences of immigration or migration are primarily determined by whether a country is receiving immigrants (destination country) or losing its citizen (country of origin). According to **United Nations (2002)**, the positive effect of immigration or migration on countries of origin include providing people opportunities to find work unavailable in their homeland and thereby helping to ease unemployment problems at home. The governments of many developing countries with large numbers of economic migrants have long recognized a key benefit of their citizens working abroad is remittances, or the practice of sending a portion of the money earned from jobs in another country back to family remaining in the homeland, which also can help the country of origin's economy. An increased trade movement between the receiving country and the country of origin and the potential to increase human capital in the country of origin when the migrant returns to the homeland with new skills acquired while living in the receiving country are noted as positive aspects of migration.

Negative consequences of migration on the place of origin include the loss of highly skilled workers or **brain drain**. For example, in countries like the Philippines and South Africa, the loss of doctors, nurses, and teachers has reduced the quality of essential services such as education and medical care. Between 1996 and 2006, nearly 100,000 Filipino nurses and doctors emigrated to work in other countries, particularly the United States, where salaries are much higher. As a result, just 700 of the Philippines's 1,600 hospitals remained open in 2006, and the patient-to-nurse ratio increased to just one nurse to care for every 55 patients. The ratio for optimum care is one nurse for four patients.

Similarly, as South Africa's nurses emigrated for better-paying positions, the country reported a shortage of about 32,000 nurses in 2003. While the reliable data from South Africa regarding emigrating medical professionals is limited, health professionals with the country's National School of Public Health at Medunsa reported that 23,400 doctors and nurses had emigrated between 1994 and 2004, citing South Africa's economic instability, poor working conditions, and the impact of HIV/AIDS as reasons for living.

A commonly held view is that migration increases inequality. The effects of rural out-migration on economic welfare in origin countries on sending areas depend critically on how emigration affects the local capital-labor ratio among non-migrants, that is, on the distributional effects of migration. Moreover, an essential concern of the literature on migration is that the poorest are rarely found the significant beneficiaries of remittances, at least directly. This trend is due to the inability to finance expansive moves such as those overseas or requiring some education. Thus, the impact of migration and remittances on income distribution and source regions remains a matter of interest in the literature with some dispute. Hence promoting inequality is one significant negative consequence of migration on the countries of origin.

The most significant negative consequence of migration in the country of origin is that young graduates (or skilled labor and professional) leave to offer their services to other countries.

#### 4. 2019, Q. No. 2; 2016, Q. No. 3 (Long Answer Question)

Define 'reactive' and 'proactive' migration. Discuss topology of reactive migration with suitable examples.

(‘प्रतिक्रियात्मक’ र ‘सक्रियतात्मक’ प्रवासनलाई परिभाषित गर्नुहोस् । प्रतिक्रियात्मक प्रवासनको ढाँचालाई उपयुक्त उदाहरणसहित छलफल गर्नुहोस् ।)

OR

What do you mean by 'reactive' and 'proactive' migration? Discuss topology of reactive migration.

(‘प्रतिक्रियात्मक’ र ‘सक्रियतात्मक’ प्रवासन भन्नाले तपाईं के बुझ्नुहुन्छ ? प्रतिक्रियात्मक प्रवासनको ढाँचाबाबारे छलफल गर्नुहोस् ।)

Ans: प्रतिक्रियात्मक र सक्रियतात्मक प्रवासनलाई क्रमशः अस्वेच्छिक र स्वेच्छिक प्रवासन (Voluntary or involuntary migration) समेत भनिन्छ । क्यानाडाको योक्त विश्वविद्यालय आफूद्वारा लिखित लेख *Reactive Migration: Sociological Perspectives on Refugee Movements (1993)* मार्फत सर्वप्रथम प्रतिक्रियात्मक र सक्रियतात्मक प्रवासन' को अवधारणा बाध्यतामूलक प्रवासनबीचको भिन्नता छुट्टाएर प्रवासनको अध्ययन गर्नुपर्दछ । प्रवासकर्ता स्वयम्भले आफ्नो इच्छा, चाहना र विवेकद्वारा एक ठाउँबाट अको ठाउँमा प्रवास गर्नुलाई सक्रियतात्मक प्रवासन (Proactive migration) भनिन्छ । अकोर्टफ आन्तरिक द्वन्द्व राजनैतिक अस्थिरता अवसरहरूको कमी, गुणस्तरीय जीवनयापनका लागि आदिजस्ता कारणले बाध्यतामूलक प्रवासनको अस्थिरता अवसरहरूको कमी, गुणस्तरीय जीवनयापनका लागि आदिजस्ता कारणले बाध्यतामूलक प्रवासनको अस्थिरता

**4. 2019, Q. No. 2; 2016, Q. No. 3 (Long Answer Question)**

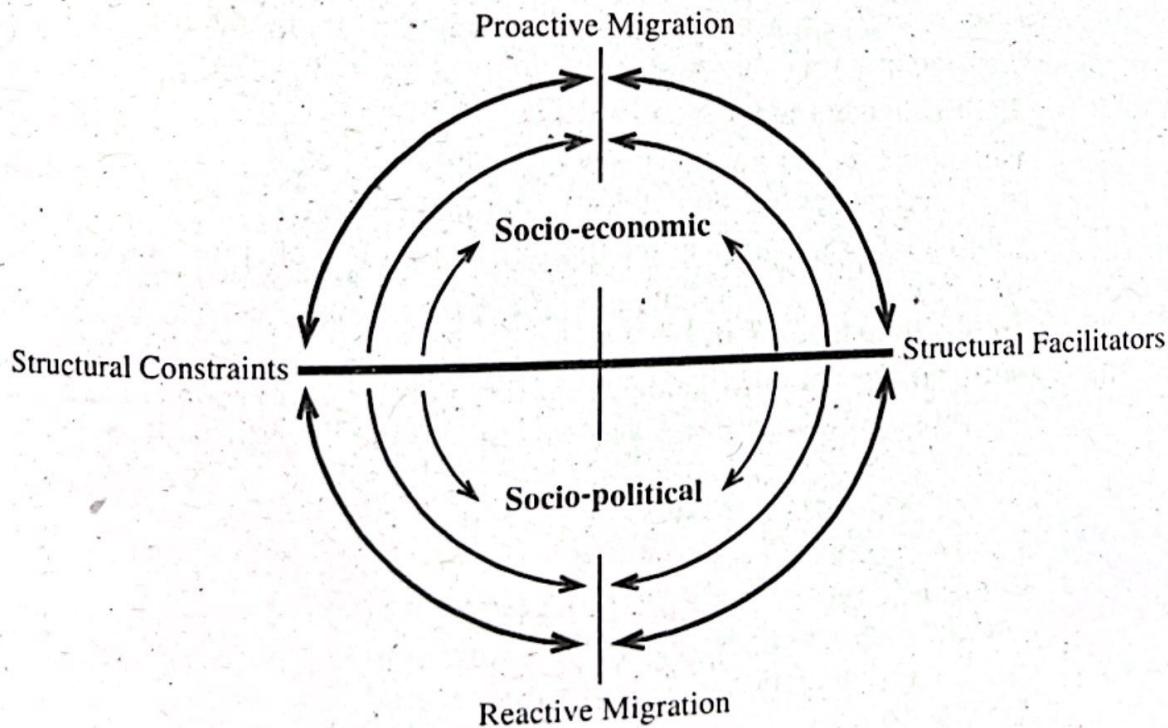
Define 'reactive' and 'proactive' migration. Discuss topology of reactive migration with suitable examples.

**OR**

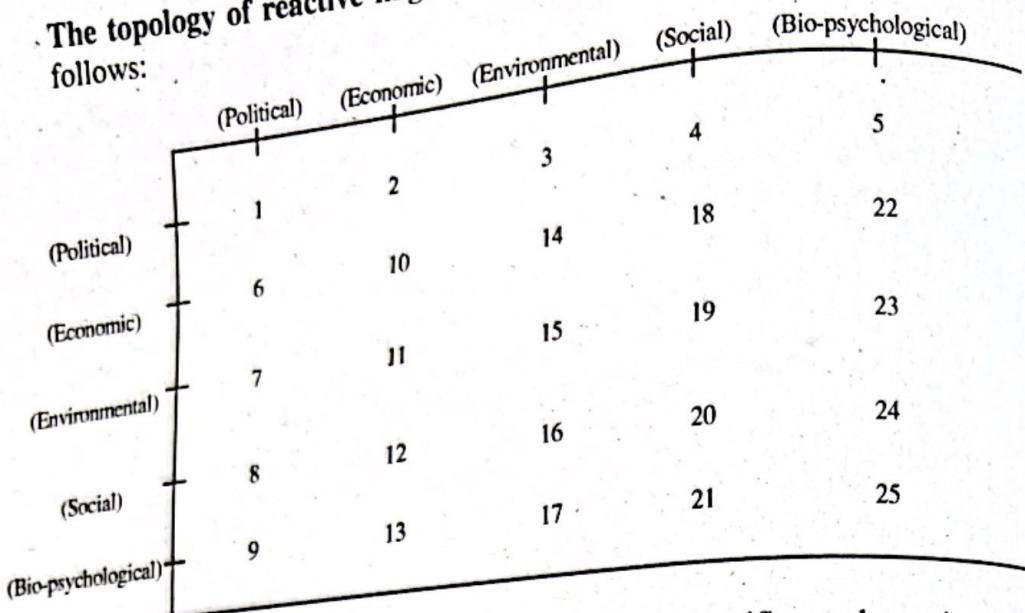
What do you mean by 'reactive' and 'proactive' migration? Discuss topology of reactive migration.

**Ans:** Reactive and proactive migration is also referred to as voluntary and involuntary migration. Anthony H. Richmond put forward the concept of reactive and proactive migration through his article *Reactive Migration: Sociological Perspectives on Refugee Movements* (1993). He was a sociologist and the Professor of Sociology at Refugee Study Center under York University, Canada. Richmond argues that sociologists must study migration by differentiating voluntary or non-voluntary (forced) migration processes. Richmond's choice of 'proactive' vs. 'reactive' migration makes a clear distinction. He is classifying people as those with the agency (with will and intention) and without agency (i.e., without will and intention). Forced or reactive migration occurs by the force or pressure to migrate the origin place. Internal conflict, political instability, lack of opportunities, lack of infrastructure for quality life, and terrorist are some essential factors of reactive migration. Refugees are considered as an appropriate instance of such a migration.

On the other hand, proactive migration is one where the migration process occurs based on the choices of free will or intention. Tourists and retirees are considered the best instances associated with such a migration process. Based on the structure, the relationship between reactive and proactive migration may be presented as follows:



The topology of reactive migration as presented by Richmond is depicted as follows:



The horizontal dimension of the figure lists the significant determinants of specific kinds of reactive migration, and the left-hand (vertical) column indicates the principal secondary factors reinforcing the breakdown in institutions previously providing political protection, economic support, and a sense of group inclusion, trust, and security. In this way, the topology of the above-mentioned reactive migration shows the following categories:

#### i. Political/political

In this category are people fleeing from war-torn countries, whether the war results from external invasion or internal civil conflict. Political exiles, the political victims of state-induced genocidal policies, nationalist movements, ethnic conflicts, and death threats to minorities are also included in this category.

#### ii. Political/economic

This migration comprises those compelled to move due to slave trading and other forms of forced labor, backed by coercive laws and quasi-military threats, including the forcible recruitment of children into military service.

#### iii. Political/environmental

Included are victims of nuclear and bio-chemical weapons or accidental nuclear and bio-chemical disasters that are the direct or indirect result of government policies and programs, including failure to enforce appropriate safety standards.

#### iv. Political/social

Comprises those escaping from political regimes perpetrating major human rights violations of the kind identified by agencies such as Amnesty International, e.g., mass executions, disappearances, and systematic terrorism.

#### v. Political/bio-psychological

Includes those threatened with execution, torture, brainwashing, cruel and unusual punishment, political protection, crimes against the state, etc.

**vi. Economic/political**

Persons forced to move by government-backed policies of forced relocation, transmigration, clearances, etc., are in this category.

**vii. Environmental/political**

Includes migration induced by politically motivated actions that result in environmental, e.g., deliberate from civil conflict.

**viii. Social/political**

Those displaced people escape from general deprivation of human rights, civic, social, and economic, as in totalitarian regimes included in this category.

**5. 2019, Q. No. 3; 2015, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)**

**Discuss the consequences of migration for the country of origin and country of destination.**

(उद्गम देश र गन्तव्य देशका लागि प्रवासनका परिणामहरूको छलफल गर्नुहोस्।)

**OR**

**Describe the consequences of immigration for both origin and destination.**

(उद्गम र गन्तव्य दुवैका लागि आप्रवासनका परिणामहरू व्याख्या गर्नुहोस्।

**Ans:** कुनै राष्ट्रले आप्रवासीहरू प्राप्त गरिरहेको (गन्तव्य देश) वा आफ्ना नागरिकहरू गुमाइरहेको (उद्गम देश) अवस्थाका आधारमा आप्रवासन र प्रवासनका परिणामहरू निर्धारित हुने गर्दछन्। अर्को शब्दमा कुनै देशमा आप्रवासीहरूको प्राप्ति र अर्को देशमा नागरिकहरूको गुमाइद्वारा आप्रवासन तथा प्रवासनका परिणामहरू निर्धारित हुने गर्दछन्। संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घका अनुसार उद्गम देशमा आप्रवासनले केही सकारात्मक प्रभाव पार्दछ। आफ्नो गृहथलोमा अनुपलब्ध कामका अवसरहरू प्रदान गर्न आप्रवासन र प्रवासनले महत गर्दछ। यसबाट धेरै हदसम्म बेरोजगारीको समस्यामा सहजता ल्याउन सहयोग पुग्दछ। तसर्थ रोजगारी र कामका अवसरहरू प्राप्त गर्नु उद्गम समस्यामा सहजता ल्याउन सहयोग पुग्दछ। अतः विप्रेषणद्वारा अर्थतन्त्रमा पुग्ने टेवालाई उद्गम देशका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासको एक सकारात्मक परिणाम भएको संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घले आँल्याएको छ।

आर्थिक आप्रवासी र प्रवासीको रूपमा क्रियाशील व्यक्तिहरूले आफ्नो कमाइको धेरै अंश आफ्नो देश (अर्थात् उद्गम देश) मा रहेका घरपरिवारलाई पठाउने गर्दछन्, जसलाई विप्रेषण (Remittance) भनिन्छ। यस्तो विप्रेषणले उद्गम देशको अर्थतन्त्र मजबुत गर्न महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गर्दछ। अतः विप्रेषणद्वारा अर्थतन्त्रमा पुग्ने टेवालाई उद्गम देशका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासको एक सकारात्मक प्रभाव मानिन्छ।

यद्यपी उद्गम र गन्तव्य देश दुवैका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासनका केही नकारात्मक प्रभावहरू पनि रहेका छन्। उद्गम देशमा दक्ष जनशक्तिको क्षय हुनु वा प्रतिभा पलायन (Brain drain) हुनु, सामाजिक सीपयुक्त कामदारहरूको सङ्ख्यामा कमी आउँदा उद्गम देशमा उत्पादकत्व घट्नु, सामाजिक सन्तुलन र सामज्जस्यतामा गिरावट आउनु आदि जस्ता कैयन् नकारात्मक परिणामहरू उत्पन्न हुन्छन्। त्यसैगरी गन्तव्य देशमा जनसङ्ख्या वृद्धि हुनु, आपराधिक गतिविधिहरू वृद्धि हुनु, त्यहाँको अर्थतन्त्रको ठूलो हिस्सा विप्रेषणका रूपमा बाहिरिनु आदि जस्ता परिणामसमेत उत्पन्न हुन्छन्।

अर्थतन्त्रको ठूलो हिस्सा विप्रेषणका रूपमा बाहिरिनु आदि जस्ता परिणामसमेत उत्पन्न हुन्छन्। अब यहाँ उद्गम देश र गन्तव्य देश दुवैका सन्दर्भमा आप्रवासन/प्रवासनका परिणामहरूलाई यहाँ अलग-अलग व्याख्या गरिन्न :

हट्टाउन मद्दत मिल्दछ । यसलाई गन्तव्य देशका सन्दर्भमा आप्रवासन र प्रवासनको एक सकारात्मक परिणाम मानिन्छ ।

घट्टो जनसङ्ख्या दरलाई सन्तुलनमा ल्याउन मद्दत गर्नु पनि गन्तव्य देशका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासनको सकारात्मक परिणाम मानिन्छ । सीपयुक्त र गैरसीपयुक्त आप्रवासीहरूको अतिरिक्त उत्पादन कार्यले गन्तव्य देशको आर्थिक वृद्धि हुनु, राजश्व थप वृद्धि हुनु, आप्रवासीहरूको ज्याला र सेवा उपभोगबाट कर प्राप्त हुनु, सामाजिक र सांस्कृतिक विविधता वृद्धि हुनु पनि गन्तव्य देशका लागि आप्रवासन तथा प्रवासनका सकारात्मक परिणामहरू हुन् ।

आप्रवासीहरूलाई आफ्नो देशको समाजमा समाहित गराउँदा गन्तव्य देशहरूले विविध समस्याहरूको सामना गर्नुपर्दछ । संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घले गन्तव्य देशमा आप्रवासीहरूको समाहितीकरण वा संयोजन गर्नका लागि दुईवटा विधिहरू निर्धारण गरेको छ । पहिलो-आत्मसात्करण (Assimilation) र **दोस्रो-** बहुसांस्कृतिकता (Multiculturalism) । आत्मसात्करणको प्रक्रियामा आप्रवासीहरूले गन्तव्य देशको भाषा, संस्कृति, मूल्य र आस्थाहरूलाई ऋमिक रूपबाट ग्रहण गर्नुपर्दछ । बहुसांस्कृतिकवादमा आप्रवासीहरूले आफ्नो जनजातीय, प्रजातीय र सांस्कृतिक विशेषताहरूलाई कायम राखी गन्तव्य देशको विविधतालाई प्राप्तसाहित गर्नुपर्दछ । तर यी दुवै विधिबाट आप्रवासीहरूले समाजमा समायोजन गर्ने प्रक्रियामा थुप्रै समस्या उत्पन्न हुन्छन् । आप्रवासी कामदारलाई गन्तव्य देशका मूल नागरिक भन्दा कम तलब सुविधा दिइनु, सस्तो श्रम प्रदान गरिनु, आप्रवासीले गन्तव्य देशमा आफ्नो मौलिक पहिचान कायम राख्न नसक्नु, शोषण र सीमान्तीकृत नागरिकको भूमिका प्राप्त गर्नुजस्ता परिणामहरू गन्तव्य देशका लागि आप्रवासन र प्रवासनका नकारात्मक परिणामहरू हुन् ।

#### 5. 2019, Q. No. 3; 2015, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

Discuss the consequences of migration for the country of origin and country of destination.

OR

Describe the consequences of immigration for both origin and destination.

**Ans:** The consequences of immigration and migration are primarily determined by whether a country is receiving immigrants (destination country) or losing its citizens (country of origin). According to the United Nations, the positive effects of immigration or migration on countries of origin include providing people opportunities to find work unavailable in their homeland and thereby helping to ease unemployment problems at home. For Instance, the Philippines—with an unemployment rate of more than 11% in 2005 and where 21% of people held jobs for which they were overqualified—actively encourages the economic migration of its citizens to manage its employment problems. The Filipino government began regulating the emigration of its workers in the 1970s through licensing and support for recruitment agencies that help their overseas foreign workers (OFWs) find jobs and through the establishment of methods for protecting its workers while they are employed in foreign countries.

- **Consequences for the Origin Country**

Several countries with large numbers of economic migrants have long recognized a key benefit of their citizens working abroad is *remittances*, or the practice of sending a portion of the money earned from jobs in another country back to family remaining in the homeland,

which also can help the country of origin's economy. The Migration Policy Institute estimates that in 2003 remittances paid by migrants worldwide totaled \$100 billion annually. In 2003, remittances paid by Filipino OFWs were \$7.6 billion, while Mexico's remittances totaled \$12 billion. Available 2006 data estimate that remittances sent home by Mexico's economic migrants reached \$20 billion, passing oil revenues as a source of income. The Philippines expected to receive \$11.8 billion in remittances by 2006.

An increased movement of trade between the receiving country and the country of origin and the potential to increase human capital in the country of origin when the migrant returns to the homeland with new skills acquired while living in the receiving country are also positive aspects of migration. Possible adverse effects include the loss of highly skilled workers or brain drain. In countries like the Philippines and South Africa, the loss of doctors, nurses, and teachers has reduced the quality of essential services such as education and medical care. For example, between 1996 and 2006, nearly 100,000 Filipino nurses and doctors emigrated to work in other countries, particularly the United States, where salaries are much higher. As a result, just 700 of the Philippines's 1,600 hospitals remained open in 2006, and the patient-to-nurse ratio increased to just one nurse to care for every 55 patients. The ratio for optimum care is one nurse for four patients.

However, it was noted that while emigrating intellectuals contributed to the brain drain, the country was not experiencing a teacher shortage. The exodus of a country's workers, especially highly skilled workers, may ultimately lead to declining growth and reduced productivity in all areas requiring a well-trained labor force, including business and technology, possible financial problems related to the loss of taxes on employees wages, and the potential for revenues from remittances to decrease over time.

#### • Consequences for the Destination Country

Destination countries also experience both positive and negative effects of immigration and migration. On the positive side, destination countries receiving highly skilled workers, or brain gain, reap the benefits of adding professionals such as doctors, nurses, teachers, and others to the workforce, thereby helping to reduce labor shortages. The United States has benefited from the influx of highly skilled immigrants, for example, by encouraging the immigration of nurses and doctors from the Philippines to help reduce U.S. shortages of medical professionals. Studies suggest that by 2020 the United States will have a physician shortage of as high as 200,000 and a nurse shortage of 800,000 or more. To boost its supply of available nurses, in 2005, the U.S. government created 50,000 new green cards for immigrating nurses with the allocation of the cards to begin in 2007. Great Britain, which is struggling with a teacher shortage, especially in London and other large cities, is looking to South Africa to recruit teachers. Brain gain also occurs when students travel to another country to complete their college educations or earn advanced degrees, then choose to remain in the host country to put those newly earned skills to work after graduation. A host country reaps the benefits of highly skilled international students trained in its universities

staying on to fill jobs as doctors, engineers, and scientists, rather than leaving to take those skills to their homeland.

Receiving countries benefit from unskilled immigrants joining the labor force as well. Unskilled immigrants often take jobs in the receiving country that native populations are unwilling to fill, such as Mexican migrants who work in U.S. fields harvesting crops. The value of unskilled migrant laborers filling jobs in a receiving country was noted in the United States in 2006 when the government cracked down on illegal immigration from Mexico, leading to shortages of workers to harvest crops ranging from fruit orchards in California to farms in Michigan. California farms and orchards, which typically hire 450,000 people during the harvest season, reported a shortage of 70,000 workers. Losses in the millions of dollars resulted as fruit and other produce went unpicked and rotted on trees or in fields. Most receiving countries use unskilled immigrants as a source of cheap labor and fill jobs native workers do not want to do. Unskilled immigrants in many receiving countries can be found laboring on construction sites, serving on the housekeeping staff of hotels and resorts, picking crops in fields, working in meat processing plants and factories, and more.

Other positive effects of migration include building populations in countries experiencing declining demographic growth. For example, the United Nations reported that without the addition of five million migrants in the five years from 1995 to 2000, Europe's population would have decreased. "Even with about five million immigrants in this period, its population increased by only 600,000," noted the UN report. In North America, which is not experiencing a population decline similar to that in Europe, migration still accounted for 43% of the total population growth during that same five years.

Besides compensating for a shortage of employees in both skilled and unskilled jobs, other benefits of immigration and migration for destination countries include economic growth due to the added demand for products and services created by migrants as well as increased revenues through additional taxes paid by migrants on purchases and wages. Moreover, receiving countries also benefit from immigrants' social and cultural contributions to their adopted communities.

On the downside, destination countries may experience problems integrating immigrants into their society. The United Nations cites two methods of integration—assimilation, in which migrants adopt the language, culture, values, and beliefs of the destination country; and multiculturalism, which promotes diversity by encouraging migrants to maintain their ethnic, racial, and cultural characteristics distinct from those of the destination country. While most destination countries have embraced multiculturalism since the 1970s, the UN study notes rising problems as some receiving countries are beginning to expect migrants to adapt to the accepted social and cultural norms, including learning the country's local language and acquiring civic knowledge. Other receiving countries have begun prohibiting migrants from practicing some of the customs from their homelands.

Another universal complaint by immigrant-receiving countries worldwide is that immigrants take jobs from native workers and drive down salaries since they are usually willing to work for less pay, especially in unskilled and lower-end jobs. Fears of Chinese immigrants taking jobs from native workers were so great in the United States in the 1800s that in 1882 the government passed a law banning all Chinese immigration. In 2006, the United States was planning to build a fence along the U.S./Mexico border to stop the increasing numbers of Mexican nationals entering the United States illegally to look for work. South Africa has actively tried to discourage economic migrants from entering the country for jobs, especially unskilled migrants from other African nations.

### 6. 2019, Q. No. 8

**How is migration related with livelihood and social process? Discuss.**

(प्रवासन कसरी जीविकोपार्जन र सामाजिक प्रक्रियासँग सम्बन्धित हुन्छ? छलफल गर्नुहोस्।)

**Ans:** वर्तमान समयमा जीविकोपार्जनका लागि मानिसहरू प्रवासनमा जाने प्रवृत्ति बढदो छ । आपतकालीन मानवीय सेवाका अतिरिक्त आन्तरिक पारिवारिक गरीबीको न्यूनीकरणजस्ता समस्याका सन्दर्भमा वैदेशिक रोजगारबाट पठाइएको विप्रेषण (Remittance) ले दूलो राहत पुऱ्याएको छ । विश्व बैड्कले समेत प्रवासीहरूबाट पठाएको विप्रेषणले अल्पविकसित देशका नागरिकहरूको जीविकोपार्जनमा निकै सुधार ल्याइसकेको तथ्य स्वीकार गरिसकेको छ । दोस्रो विश्वयुद्धको समाप्ति पछि प्रवासनमा आएको तीव्रताद्वारा प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जन र सामाजिक प्रक्रियासँग अन्योन्याश्रित ढड्गाबाट जोडिए गएको पाइन्छ ।

क्यानाडाको सामाजिक विकास विभागका कार्यक्रम संयोजक अर्जान डी. हानले आफूद्वारा लिखित कार्यपत्र *Migrants, Livelihood and Rights: The Relevance of Migration in Development Policies (2000)* को दोस्रो खण्डमा प्रवासन र जीविकोपार्जनबीचको सम्बन्ध तथा तेस्रो खण्डमा प्रवासनलाई सामाजिक प्रक्रियाको रूपमा विश्लेषण गरेका छन्, जसबारे यहाँ सदृशेपमा छलफल गरिन्छ :

- प्रवासन कसरी जीविकोपार्जनसँग सम्बन्धित हुन्छ?

(**How is migration related with livelihood?**)

हानका अनुसार प्रवासनलाई व्यक्ति, घरधुरी वा समूदायले आफ्नो जीविकोपार्जन वा जीविकालाई माथि उकास्ने उद्देश्यले अवलम्बन गर्ने एउटा रणनीतिका रूपमा बुझ्नुपर्दछ । इतिहासका विभिन्न कालखण्डमा भएका प्रवासनका घटनाहरूले पनि प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जनमा सुधार ल्याउने उद्देश्यले गरिने सामाजिक परिघटना हो भने तथ्य प्रमाणित गरेका छन् । अनुसन्धानहरूले सुभाएअनुसार सन् 1930 को दशकमा उत्तरी भियतनामका दुई-तिहाइ किसानहरू कामको खोजीमा अन्यत्र प्रवासित भएका थिए । त्यसैगरी विश्वका विभिन्न क्षेत्रका नागरिकहरू कामको खोजी गर्न, बढी आय आर्जन गर्न र अधिकतम अवसरहरू हासिल गरी जीविकोपार्जनमा सुधार ल्याउन आन्तरिक एवम् बाह्य रूपबाट प्रवासित भइरहन्छन् । अतः प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जनसँग घनिष्ठ रूपले सम्बन्धित हुन्छ ।

गरीबी र असमानता, सक्षमताहरू, असुरक्षा र वातावरणका सन्दर्भमा प्रवासनले निमानुसार योगदान पुऱ्याइ जीविकोपार्जनमा सुधार ल्याउँदछ :

- i. गरीबी र असमानता (**Poverty and inequality**)

प्रवासीहरूले गन्तव्य देशमा कल्याण अभिवृद्धि गर्न महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गर्नुका साथै विप्रेषणका रूपमा उद्गम देशको अर्थतन्त्रमा पनि योगदान पुऱ्याइरहेका हुन्छन् ।

### **ii. सक्षमताहरू (Capabilities)**

प्रवासीहरूले प्रवासमा रहेंदा विभिन्न किसिमका सीप र दक्षताहरू हासिल गरी आफ्नो सक्षमता वृद्धि गर्दछन्। पछि उनीहरूले आफ्नो गृहभूमी (Homeland) मा पुनर्स्थापित भइ देश विकासका लागि आफ्नो सक्षमता उपयोग गर्न सक्दछन्। यसबाट उनीहरूको जीविकोपार्जनमा थप टेवा मिल्दछ।

### **iii. असुरक्षा (Vulnerability)**

नागरिकहरूको जीविकोपार्जनसँग सुरक्षा पनि निकट रूपले जोडिएको हुन्छ। असुरक्षाबाट ग्रसित नागरिकहरू प्रवासनमा गइ सुरक्षाको अनुभूति गर्न सक्दछन्। यसबाट उनीहरूको जीविकोपार्जन र दैनिक जीवन सहज बन्न पुग्दछ।

### **iv. वातावरण (Environment)**

वातावरणीय परिवर्तनका कारण शरणार्थीको रूपमा प्रवासनमा जाने नागरिकहरूको सङ्ख्या बढ्दो छ। उपर्युक्त, शान्त, सुरक्षित र सहज वातावरणमा नागरिकहरूको जीविका पनि सहजतापूर्वक यापन हुने गर्दछ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाबाट प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जनसँग प्रत्यक्ष रूपमा सम्बन्धित हुन्छ भन्ने निष्कर्ष दिन सकिन्छ।

- प्रवासन कसरी सामाजिक प्रक्रियासँग सम्बन्धित हुन्छ?**

**(How is migration related with social process?)**

हानका अनुसार प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जनका अतिरिक्त सामाजिक प्रक्रिया र सामाजिक सञ्जालसँग समेत अभिन्न ढड्गबाट जोडिएको हुन्छ। प्रवासनमा गएका व्यक्तिहरूले गन्तव्य देशको सामाजिक भाषा, संस्कृति, परम्परा र मूल्य-मान्यतामा आत्मसात्करण गर्नुपर्ने हुन्छ। गन्तव्य देशको सामाजिक संरचनामा प्रवासीहरूले पनि घुलमिल गर्नुपर्दछ। तसर्थ प्रवासन सामाजिक संरचनाको एउटा महत्त्वपूर्ण अड्गको रूपमा रहेको हुन्छ। प्रवासन चलायमानता (Migration movements) सामाजिक मूल्य र प्रावधानहरूसँग एकसमान हुने गर्दछ। अर्कोतर्फ प्रवासनले समाजका संरचना र मूल्यहरूलाई पनि प्रभावित गर्दछ। प्रवासनले 'सामाजिक पूँजी' (Social capital) प्रोत्साहित गर्न मद्दत गर्दछ भने सामाजिक सञ्जाललाई बृहत् गर्दछ। प्रवासनद्वारा सम्पर्कहरू स्थापित हुन्छन् भने आर्थिक क्षेत्रमा सक्रिय प्रवासीहरूले आर्थिक आयआर्जनद्वारा आफ्नो सामाजिक हैसियतमा समेत पर्याप्त सुधार गर्दछन्। अतः प्रवासन सामाजिक प्रक्रियाहरूसँग सम्बन्धित हुन्छ भन्ने तथ्य प्रष्ट हुन्छ।

### **6. 2019, Q. No. 8**

**How is migration related with livelihood and social process? Discuss.**

**How is migration related to livelihood?**

**Ans:** Migration is best understood as one of the strategies individuals, households, or communities adopt to enhance their livelihoods. This strategy is much more common than is often assumed and has been so throughout history. For example, research suggests that during the 1930s, two-thirds of peasants in northern Vietnam moved around in search of work during part of the year. Census data from some districts in Bihar (India) indicates that one out of every two households had a migrant laborer at the beginning of this century. The approach adopted here contributes to debates around the concept of sustainable (rural) livelihoods. This concept developed during this decade and has gathered

popularity among donors and academics. It emphasizes the need for a multi-disciplinary and people-centered approach and that people's livelihoods are not restricted to one particular economic sector.

i. **Poverty, inequality**

As indicated, poverty is not necessarily the leading cause of migration, and poverty migration links are complex and context-specific. The contributions of migration to reducing poverty are equally complicated. The literature has not solved the question of how migration and development, in general, are related. There is consensus that migrants tend to help increase welfare in the areas of destination. Migrants often contribute much to the economy of the host society, have high rates of labor force participation, and tend to be skilled. But there is little evidence that migration helps reduce economic inequalities between origin and destination areas. Economic expansion may depend on cheap migrant labor, while the areas of origin may suffer a decline in agriculture in the face of the loss of young wage-earning men.

ii. **Capabilities**

Material gains are only a part of what migrants obtain and bring back, and only one of the reasons - though usually the main one why people leave. Education is a prevalent motive for migration, but many labor migrants come back with some newly acquired skills. Sometimes practical skills help returned migrants set up trading or other activities and occasionally improve productivity in agriculture. Migrants tend to invest in education and other community activities and help build or teach in schools, through remittances or after their return.

If it is recognized that the material gains from this form of 'capital' are only one aspect of what matters in social relationships, this can be a helpful metaphor. However, unfortunately, the terms have found little entry into migration studies, except for a recent World Bank publication where migration is thought - wrongly - to be associated with a loss of social capital.

iii. **Vulnerability**

Much of the literature has linked migration to the insecurity of the rural economy. Labor migrants are vulnerable to changes in labor demand or political changes manifested, for example, in the retrenchment and forced repatriation from countries hit by the East Asia crisis and during the Gulf war.<sup>45</sup> However, from the perspectives of migrants and their communities, migration can reduce vulnerability.

Effective migration strategies help people reduce seasonality and harvest failure risks. An extreme expression of how migration helps to reduce vulnerability was encountered in research near Mafikeng in South Africa, where the father of a prosperous household moves between his two sons and his brother's houses: "When you have a family, they should not be clustered in one place because, when they die, they all die. When they are in different environments, trying to make a living, they will not all die simultaneously."

iv. **Environment**

In recent years, increasing emphasis on environmental refugees, those who are being displaced because of environmental change. Some have argued that the numbers of environmental refugees have exceeded those

displaced by war. Conversely, the environment is also a concern in the context of many refugees, who have received the label of 'exceptional resource degraders.' Indeed, the direct environmental implications of large-scale refugee movements may be severe, with declines in vegetation near refugee camps, changes in soil and water balances. However, recent publications have pointed out that this notion is flawed and that refugees, like others, adopt long-run sustainable strategies.

- **How is migration related to livelihood?**

One of the migrations' undesirable effects often quoted is that it destroys social bonds and unravels the social fabric. In southern Africa, where the links between migration and apartheid and uneven capitalist development have been central issues in debates, this theme has been influential.

Many studies exposed how oscillating migration unraveled the social fabric and undermined traditional leadership structures. One research concluded that migration undermined social cohesion. For instance, population and development in Africa state that migration is eroding day-to-day mutual support among family members. This view of declining social structures is consistent with conceptualizations of migration that focus entirely on its economic motivation.

#### 7. 2016, Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)

**Define and explain migration, immigration, and emigration with suitable examples.**

(प्रवासन, आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासनलाई उपयुक्त उदाहरणहरूसहित परिभाषित एवम् वर्णन गर्नुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** राम्रो भविष्यको कल्पना गरेर वा अन्य आकस्मिक कारणबश मानिसहरू एक स्थानबाट अर्को स्थानमा गएर बसोबास गर्ने प्रक्रिया वा गतिविधिलाई प्रवासन (Migration) भनिन्छ । आफ्नो निवासस्थानलाई छोडेर अन्य स्थानमा बस्ने प्रक्रियालाई प्रवासन, बसाँसराइ वा स्थानान्तरण भनिन्छ । तर निवासस्थानको परिवर्तन अल्पकालका लागि नभएर दीर्घकालका लागि हुनुपर्दछ । प्रायः व्यक्तिहरू दिनप्रतिदिन विभिन्न उद्देश्यले एक ठाउँबाट अर्को ठाउँमा गइरहन्छन् । जस्तैः विद्यार्थीले अध्ययन गर्नका लागि सदरमुकाम वा राजधानीको कलेजमा जानु, मजदुरहरू कामका लागि कार्यस्थल जानु, एउटा कर्मचारी आफ्नो कार्यालय कामका लागि घरबाट बाहिर बस्नु आदि । समाजशास्त्रीय र जनसाइंसिकीय दृष्टिकोणबाट यस्ता गतिविधिलाई प्रवासन मानिन्दैन । कुनै व्यक्तिले आफ्नो पूर्ववत् स्थानलाई परित्याग गरी लामो समयसम्म गन्तव्य स्थानमा स्थापित हुने उद्देश्यले गरिने सामाजिक क्रियाकलापलाई मात्र प्रवासन मानिन्छ । यसप्रकार मानिसहरू एउटा स्थान, देश वा क्षेत्रबाट अर्को स्थान, देश वा क्षेत्रमा चलायमान हुने सामाजिक क्रियाकलापलाई प्रवासन (Migration) भनिन्छ ।

संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घको बहुभाषीय जनसाइंसिक कोष (1982) ले प्रवासनलाई यसरी परिभाषित गरेको छ- 'एउटा भौगोलिक क्षेत्रबाट अर्को भौगोलिक क्षेत्रमा सर्वे प्रक्रियालाई प्रवासन भनिन्छ, जसमा प्रायः जन्मेको ठाउँ वा उदगम स्थानबाट वासस्थान सारेर लक्षित स्थान वा गन्तव्य स्थानमा गइन्छ ।'

आप्रवासन (Immigration) र प्रवासन (Migration) निकट रूपबाट जोडिएका र प्रायः अन्तर्रीवर्तनीय शब्दावलीहरू हुन् तर यी दुवै क्रियाकलापहरूबीच भिन्नता रहेको हुन्छ । अधिकांश अवस्थाहरूमा आप्रवासन भन्नाले कुनै एउटा देशका नागरिकहरू स्थायी बासिन्दा हुने चाहनाले कुनै अर्को देशमा चलायमान हुनु हो, जहाँ तिनीहरू पुनर्स्थान्तरित (Relocating) हुन्छन् । आप्रवासनसँग

- ii. आश्रयकताहरू (Asylum seekers)
- iii. आन्तरिक रूपबाट विस्थापित व्यक्तिहरू (Internally displaced persons)
- iv. विकास आयोजनाबाट विस्थापितहरू (Development displaces)
- v. वातावरणीय र प्रकोप विस्थापितहरू (Environmental and disaster displaces)
- vi. व्यक्ति-बेचबिखन र तस्करी (People- trafficking and smuggling)

आधुनिक आप्रवासन र प्रवासनका प्रमुख कारणहरू निम्नानुसार मानिएका छन् :

- i. आर्थिक वा व्यावसायिक (Economic or professional)
- ii. राजनैतिक (Political)
- iii. अवकाश (Retirement)
- iv. प्राकृतिक प्रकोपहरू (Natural disasters)

#### 7. 2016, Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)

**Define and explain migration, immigration, and emigration with suitable examples.**

**Ans:** Immigration and migration are closely linked and often interchangeable terms, but there are differences between the two activities. In most instances, **immigration** is the movement of people from one country to another with the intent of becoming permanent residents of the country to which they are relocating. Related terms are emigration and emigrant. While **immigration** is the act of arriving in a new country as an immigrant, emigration is leaving one's homeland or becoming an emigrant.

Like immigration, **migration** also is the movement of people from one location, country, or region to another. However, while some migrants eventually become permanent residents of the country or region to which they have moved, migration usually is the movement of people planning to remain only temporarily in the destination location. For example, in the United States, an unskilled laborer from Mexico filling a job on a farm may remain only for a few months or until the harvest, while a registered nurse from the Philippines working in a U.S. hospital may fill the job for several years.

Migration may be classified as either internal or international. Internal migration, or domestic migration, is the movement of people within a single country, either from rural to urban areas or from the city to the country. Throughout history, all countries have experienced internal migration, and the trend has continued to increase worldwide, according to a 2005 report by the International Organization for Migration. The report explains that push and pull factors, determined by a country's economic, political, cultural, and environmental landscape, played a crucial role in internal migration in the past and continue to do so in the present. Push factors are situations that push people to leave their native location, including food shortages, wars, or natural disasters such as flooding, whereas pull factors are those that pull people to new places, including better jobs, more excellent weather, or stability governments. The International Organization for Migration report stated: "The classic push and

pull forces that resulted in people from poor regions migrating to richer rural and urban locations still exist and may even be accentuated with rising population pressures and deteriorating land and water availability." Internal migration may be temporary, as with migrant workers who move from one region within a country to another on a seasonal basis. International migration is described in an article published by *Human Resources for Health* as "the movement of people from one country to another to take up employment, establish residence, or seek refuge from persecution, either temporarily or permanently." Much as internal migration has occurred throughout human history, so has international migration.

From the above discussion, Parrado and Flippen conclude that an *immigrant* is "a person who has moved to another country, usually for permanent residence." *Immigration* is "the act of immigrating, or moving to another country." The key to remembering what this word means is its prefix, *im-* comes from the Latin word for *in*, reflecting that an *immigrant* comes *into* a new country.

On the other hand, an *emigrant* is "someone who leaves a country or region." *Emigration* is "an act or instance of emigrating." Its prefix, *e-*, also comes from Latin and means "out of." So, an *emigrant* is someone who is moving out of a country. The same person can be both an *immigrant* and an *emigrant*. For example, "When Individual A moved from Nepal to USA, he was an *emigrant* from Nepal and an *immigrant* to the USA." Note how the preposition changes depending on the word being used. An *immigrant* goes somewhere, while an *emigrant* goes *from* somewhere.

Finally, the word *migrant* is related to the root of both *immigrant* and *emigrant*, and it too comes from Latin. The Latin word *migrāre* means *to move from place to place*. It's produced words like *migrant* and *migrate*. You might use *migrant* when referring to people settling in a new place but do not want to call attention to where they came from or where they are going. A *migrant* is not necessarily settling in a new place permanently. For instance, *snowbirds* who live in New England but relocate temporarily to Florida in the winter are sometimes said to *migrate*. Animals like geese or butterflies are also *migrants* when they head south for the winter.

Forced migration is continuously increasing throughout the world today. Such a migrant be categorized as follows:

- i. Refugees
- ii. Asylum seekers
- iii. Internally displaced persons
- iv. Development displaces
- v. Environmental and disaster displaces
- vi. People- trafficking and smuggling

The major causes of contemporary immigration and migration are as follows:

- i. Economic or professional
- ii. Political
- iii. Retirement
- iv. Natural disasters

- iii. शान्ता सुरक्षा (Peace and security), अशान्ती र असुरक्षित वातावरणले व्यक्तिलाई शान्तीपूर्ण स्थान र सुरक्षित स्थलको खोजीतर्फ प्रेरित गर्दछ। यसलाई नेपाललगायतका अन्य अल्पविकसित देशहरूको नागरिकका सन्दर्भमा अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय प्रवासनको एक प्रमुख आकर्षण तत्त्व मानिन्छ।
- iv. राजनैतिक स्थिरता र सुशासन (Political stability and good governance) अनुकूल जलवायू (Adoptive weather), विकासका आधारशिला (Foundations of development), उच्च आर्थिक लाभको अवसर (High opportunity of economic growth), गुणस्तरीय शिक्षाको सहजता (Ease of quality education) आदि जस्ता तत्त्वहरूलाई अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय प्रवासनमा आकर्षण गर्ने तत्त्वहरू मानिन्छ।

### 8. 2015, Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)

**What are the push and pull factors of international migration in Nepal?**

**Ans:** International labor migration has surged in recent years, with many workers moving across international borders for work. According to UNDESA (2015), the stock of international migrants increased from 154 million in 1990 to 244 million. An estimated three million Nepalese are migrant workers who have earned foreign currencies abroad. With a 26.4 million population, the nation has sent more than 10% of its people to work far away, who are of productive age group, i.e., from 20 to 40 years of age. According to the Ministry of Labor and Employment (2014), this figure does not include the population employed in India, estimated to be around three million.

Government data shows that a majority of the migrant Nepali workers are engaged in 4D works (Difficult, Dirty, Dangerous, Demeaning) in various countries, from Qatar to Malaysia and from South Korea to Israel. The number of Nepalese workers leaving home for foreign employment increases every year. An official figure shows that 527,814 Nepali men and women (number of women are insignificant, though) left the country in a single year, the fiscal year 2013–2014, ending mid-July. Data maintained by the Ministry of Foreign Employment does not include records of individuals who leave the country for foreign employment to Indian and illegally via India or with the support of mediators. One of Nepal's major exports is labor, and most rural households now rely on at least one member's earnings from foreign employment.

- Push and Pull Factors of Nepalese Labor Migration**

Push factors drive people to leave home and pull factors that attract migrants to a new location. Push factors occur within sending states, that is, those that send migrants abroad, while pull factors occur within receiving states, states that receive immigrants from sending states abroad. Push factors are negative aspects of the sending country, while pull factors are positive aspects of the receiving country. These differentiating factors are two sides of the same coin. In moving, migrants must not only see a lack of benefits at home (push factors) but also a surplus of benefits abroad (pull factors).

The push and pull factors behind labor migration are almost the same in Nepal as in other parts. Poverty, limited employment opportunities, deteriorating agricultural productivity, and armed conflict are some motives behind international labor migration. With limited arable land,

landlessness is pervasive, and the number of landless households has steadily increased in the agricultural sector. According to International Monetary Fund (2006), in the non-agricultural sector, the slowdown in growth, significantly since 2000/01, due to the conflict and exogenous shocks, has further retarded the pace of employment creation. The conflict had also created difficult living and security conditions, especially in the rural areas. It had also prompted people to look for overseas employment.

### 1. Push Factors

Push factors come in many forms. Sometimes these factors leave people with no choice but to leave their country of origin. The unstable government repeated strikes and closure, and investment unfriendly environment in Nepal lose the confidence of Nepali youth. Many active labor forces do not see any future in the country even after restoring peace and the system derived from the people's movement led by political parties and civil societies.

#### i. Lack of employment and Poverty

Economics provides the main reason behind migration. In fact, according to the International Labor Organization, 164 million people are migrant's worker's rise of 9% since 2013, when they numbered 150 million..In some countries, jobs do not exist for many of the population. In others; the gap between the rewards of labor in the sending and receiving country is significant enough to warrant a move.

Nepal has recently experienced a surge in emigration due to these factors. The greatest challenge facing Nepal is creating enough jobs for its burgeoning population. The exact unemployment rate in Nepal has always been debatable. However, it was estimated that around 3.3% unemployment rate and 25.2% population were found below the poverty line in 2011. As per the **Report of IMO (2012)**, 75% of people are unskilled, 23% are semi-skilled, and only 2% are skilled in Nepal. Hence, most of the people who moved for labor migration are unskilled.

#### ii. War and Persecution and Political instability

Some migrants are impelled to cross national borders by war or persecution at home. For example, during the conflict period (1996–2006), many people were pushed to move abroad. Youth population displaced by ten years-long armed conflicts found foreign employment a lucrative and safe alternative for a living and safety, which in time turned to be a necessity for them. Additionally, after the restoration of multi-party democracy in Nepal (1990), there has not been a stable government to make some sound policy to utilize the active labor force in own country. Moreover, rampant corruption and flourishing nepotism culture in Nepal have further disappointed the Nepali youth. Hence, the frustrated youth are propelled to drive overseas.

#### iii. Culture of foreign labor Migration

Labor migration in several Nepalese villages has been established as a culture of the communities—going abroad for work for a while and returning with some money and the experience of living in a



different geographical location, preferably in towns and cities. In addition, the influence of friends, relatives, and well-wishers has also played a prominent role in the promotion of labor migration in Nepal.

## 2. Pull Factors

Whereas push factors usually drive migrants out of their countries of origin, pull factors generally decide where these travelers end up. The positive aspects of some receiving countries serve to attract more migrants than others.

### i. Higher standards of living/Higher wages

Economics provides both the most significant push and pull factors for potential migrants. People moving to more developed countries will often find that the same work they were doing at home is rewarded abroad with higher wages. They also find a more significant safety net of welfare benefits. Aware of this situation, migrants are drawn to those countries where they can maximize benefits. For example, the government of Korea has offered a basic salary of Rs. 60,000 per month to Nepali laborers, whereas in Nepal, even the Nepal government officer receives half of the salary offered in Korea. Hence, higher wages are vital factors to lure to migrate.

### ii. Labor Demand

Almost all developed countries have found that they need migrant labor. Prosperous economies create millions of jobs that domestic workers refuse to fill, but migrant workers will cross borders to take. The high demand for Nepali labor in Korea, Malaysia, Qatar, and other countries with attractive perks and handsome salaries make Nepali youth migrate.

Other pull factors include superior medical care, education, simply a personal fondness of a specific place, whether it may be linked to culture, language, weather conditions, or other factors. It can be concluded that most migrants did not emigrate to increase their educational or social status or enjoy urban facilities. However, they emigrated because of 'economic failure' at home, and their objective was to raise money to upgrade their economic status. Some people have indeed got opportunities to go to the USA, Japan, Germany, and United Kingdom as cooks, students, and business visas.

9. 2015, Q. No. 4

Define immigration and differentiate it with emigration and migration.

(आप्रवासनलाई परिभाषित गर्नुहोस् र यसलाई उत्प्रवासन तथा प्रवासनबाट भिन्न गर्नुहोस्।)

Ans: स्थायी बासिन्दा बन्ने उद्देश्यले आफ्नो देशबाट अन्य देशमा सर्वे सामाजिक घटनालाई आप्रवासन (Immigration) भनिन्छ । 'Immigration' शब्दको अर्थलाई स्मरणमा राख्नको लागि यस शब्दको सुरुमा भएको शब्द संयोजन 'In' मा विशेष ध्यान दिनुपर्दछ । यो 'Im' एक ल्याटिन शब्द हो, जसलाई 'In' का लागि प्रयोग गरिन्छ । अर्थात् आप्रवासन (Immigration) भन्नाले कुनै देशका नागरिकहरू कुनै अर्को देशमा स्थायी बसोबास गर्नका लागि आउने वा भित्रने सामाजिक प्रक्रिया हो ।

आप्रवासी बनका लागि आफ्नो उद्गम थलो छाड्ने सामाजिक क्रियालाई उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) भनिन्छ । नयाँ राष्ट्रमा प्रवेश गर्ने सन्दर्भमा आप्रवासी भएका नागरिकहरूलाई त्याग गर्ने राष्ट्रका सन्दर्भमा उत्प्रवासी (Emigrant) भनिन्छ । उदाहरणको लागि नेपालबाट वर्षों करीब 20 हजार नागरिकहरू स्थायी बसोबासका लागि विभिन्न देशहरू जाने गर्दछन् । यसरी विदेशिने सामाजिक क्रियालाई नेपालको सन्दर्भमा उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) भनिन्छ । ती 20 हजार नागरिकहरूमध्ये करीब 6000 नेपालीहरू अमेरिका भित्रिन्छन् भने नेपालबाट अमेरिका भित्रिने प्रक्रियालाई त्यहाँ (अर्थात् अमेरिकामा) आप्रवासन (Immigration) भनिन्छ ।

अकोर्तफ प्रवासन (Migration) चाही आप्रवासन (Immigration) र उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) दुवैलाई समेट्ने एक छाता शब्द (Umbrella term) हो । कुनै एउटा देश वा क्षेत्रबाट अको देश वा क्षेत्रमा बसोबास गर्नका लागि सर्वे प्रक्रियालाई प्रवासन भनिन्छ । प्रवासन प्रायः स्थायी ढड्गले सर्वे प्रक्रिया हो । तर यसका लागि स्थायी रूपबाट बसोबास नै हुनुपर्ने अनिवार्यता हुँदैन । तसर्थ प्रवासन अर्थात् 'Migration' अस्थायी समेत हुन सक्दछ ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाबाट आप्रवासनलाई उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट निम्नानुसार भिन्न गर्न सकिन्छ :

- i. आप्रवासनलाई नयाँ भित्रिने देशको सन्दर्भमा, उत्प्रवासनलाई त्याग गरिए देशको सन्दर्भमा र प्रवासनलाई स्थायी वा अस्थायी, आन्तरिक वा बाह्य बसाइँसराइको सन्दर्भमा प्रयोग गरिन्छ । तसर्थ प्रयोगका आधारले आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- ii. आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासन स्थायी प्रकृतिका हुन्छन् तर प्रवासन (Migration) स्थायी र अस्थायी दुवै किसिमको हुन सक्दछ । तसर्थ आप्रवासन प्रवासनबाट स्थायीत्वका आधारले भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- iii. आप्रवासनले नयाँ देशमा वा भित्रिने देशमा जनसङ्ख्या वृद्धि गराउँदछ भने उत्प्रवासनले गृहथलो देश वा त्यागिएको राष्ट्रमा जनसङ्ख्या घटाउँदछ । तर प्रवासन अस्थायी र आन्तरिकसमेत हुन सक्ने भएकोले यसबाट जनसङ्ख्यामा कुनै असर नपर्न सक्दछ । तसर्थ जनसङ्ख्यामा पर्ने प्रभावका आधारले आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट भिन्न सावित हुन्छ ।
- iv. आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासनले अर्थतन्त्रमा दीर्घकालीन प्रभाव पार्दछन् । अकोर्तफ प्रवासन बाह्य भएमा मात्र त्यसको असर अर्थतन्त्रमा देखापर्दछ । तसर्थ अर्थतन्त्रमा पर्ने प्रभावका आधारमा आप्रवासन प्रवासनभन्दा भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- v. प्रवासन अर्थात् 'Migration' आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासन दुवैलाई प्रतिनिधित्व गर्ने साभा सामाजिक प्रक्रिया हो किनभने दुवै प्रक्रियाका लागि बसी आएको स्थान परिवर्तन गर्नु जरुरी हुन्छ । यसरी साभा सामाजिक प्रक्रियाका आधारबाट आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट भिन्न वा फरक रहेको हुन्छ ।

**9. 2015, Q. No. 4**

**Define immigration and differentiate it with emigration and migration.**

**Ans:** The terms "Immigration" and "Emigration" are often confused because they have a very similar meanings. However, there is a slight difference between the two terms, and knowing the difference could help our understanding. The difference between immigration and emigration is that Immigration is the process of moving out of your own country and permanently settling in another country. Emigration is the act of leaving your own country. For example, a Nepalese man decides to emigrate to Canada. To himself and the country of Nepal, the man is an emigrant to Canada. To his new Canadian people, he is an immigrant.

immigrant from Nepal. So he has been an emigrant, coming to Canada, and now he is a Nepalese immigrant.

Immigration occurs due to political, social, economic, or religious reasons. Immigration is the act of leaving your home soil to settle in a different country permanently. A person who indulges in the act of immigration is known as an immigrant. Immigration has its origins in the word *immigrare*, defined as *to go*. Immigration is a compassionate issue around the world. However, most developed countries like the United States have stringent immigration laws to control the permanent movement of people in their country.

Various pull factors attract people to immigrate. In other words, they are the main reasons behind a person moving from one place to another. For example, better working opportunities or higher pay is one of the most common pull factors. In addition, according to many studies, immigrants to developed countries are more educated than the average person in their country of origin. Therefore, they have a greater chance of getting good working opportunities abroad.

Emigration is the act of leaving your country of origin. A person who indulges in emigration is known as an emigrant. Emigration has its origins in the word *emigrare*, which is defined as *to move*. Emigration could have both a positive and negative impact on the country. When a person leaves a country, it brings down consumer spending and the labor force. On the other hand, if the labor force is over-saturated, it will ease unemployment and positively impact the country of origin.

If the situation is different, emigration could deprive the country of its skilled labor force. This trend is mostly the case in most developing countries around the world, where the skilled labor force emigrates to developed economies due to better career opportunities and higher pay. However, the skilled labor force could still benefit their country of origin by sending remittances. In simple words, they send money back to their families who are still living in their homeland. It helps their country of origin in improving their balance of payments.

**In conclusion** The difference in immigration and emigration is based on perspective, and their usage varies depending on where we are. The person is an immigrant to the host country, whereas the person is an emigrant to his country of origin. Migrants face plenty of challenges when they move from one country to another. Therefore, the host country must understand the migration dynamics so that both the migrant and the host country could benefit from the situation. The emigrant should understand the impact of his movement to his country of origin, and he should take measures to support his country of origin, for example, in remittances.

By definition, **migration** means to move from one region or country to live in another. Technically, this is the umbrella term here emigrate and immigrate fall. To migrate can be temporary or permanent. For example, during the California Gold Rush, people from the eastern part of the U.S. migrated to the western part of the country. Their move was permanent. Migrate could be temporary. For example, many farmworkers migrate to the country's northern part during the cropping season. Migrate also applies to land animals and birds, as they change habitat temporarily due to the season.

आप्रवासी बनका लागि आफ्नो उद्गम थलो छाड्ने सामाजिक क्रियालाई उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) भनिन्छ । नयाँ राष्ट्रमा प्रवेश गर्ने सन्दर्भमा आप्रवासी भएका नागरिकहरूलाई त्याग गर्ने राष्ट्रका सन्दर्भमा उत्प्रवासी (Emigrant) भनिन्छ । उदाहरणको लागि नेपालबाट वर्षोंमा करीब 20 हजार नागरिकहरू स्थायी बसोबासका लागि विभिन्न देशहरू जाने गर्दछन् । यसरी विदेशिने सामाजिक क्रियालाई नेपालको सन्दर्भमा उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) भनिन्छ । ती 20 हजार नागरिकहरूमध्ये करीब 6000 नेपालीहरू अमेरिका भित्रिन्छन् भने नेपालबाट अमेरिका भित्रिने प्रक्रियालाई त्यहाँ (अर्थात् अमेरिकामा) आप्रवासन (Immigration) भनिन्छ ।

अर्कोतर्फ प्रवासन (Migration) चाँही आप्रवासन (Immigration) र उत्प्रवासन (Emigration) दुवैलाई समेदने एक छाता शब्द (Umbrella term) हो । कुनै एड्टा देश वा क्षेत्रबाट अर्को देश वा क्षेत्रमा बसोबास गर्नका लागि सर्वे प्रक्रियालाई प्रवासन भनिन्छ । प्रवासन प्रायः स्थायी ढण्डगले सर्वे प्रक्रिया हो । तर यसका लागि स्थायी रूपबाट बसोबास नै हुनुपर्ने अनिवार्यता हुन्दैन। तसर्थ प्रवासन अर्थात् 'Migration' अस्थायी समेत हुन सक्दछ ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनबाट आप्रवासनलाई उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट निम्नानुसार भिन्न गर्न सकिन्छ :

- i. आप्रवासनलाई नयाँ भित्रिने देशको सन्दर्भमा, उत्प्रवासनलाई त्याग गर्ने देशको सन्दर्भमा र प्रवासनलाई स्थायी वा अस्थायी, आन्तरिक वा बाह्य बसाइँसराइको सन्दर्भमा प्रयोग गरिन्छ । तसर्थ प्रयोगका आधारले आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- ii. आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासन स्थायी प्रकृतिका हुन्छन् तर प्रवासन (Migration) स्थायी, अस्थायी दुवै किसिमको हुन सक्दछ । तसर्थ आप्रवासन प्रवासनबाट स्थायीत्वका आधारले भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- iii. आप्रवासनले नयाँ देशमा वा भित्रिने देशमा जनसङ्ख्या वृद्धि गराउँदछ भने उत्प्रवासनले गृहथलो देश वा त्यागिएको राष्ट्रमा जनसङ्ख्या घटाउँदछ । तर प्रवासन अस्थायी र आन्तरिकसमेत हुन सक्ने भएकोले यसबाट जनसङ्ख्यामा कुनै असर नपर्न सक्दछ । तसर्थ जनसङ्ख्यामा पर्ने प्रभावका आधारले आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन, प्रवासनबाट भिन्न साबित हुन्छ ।
- iv. आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासनले अर्थतन्त्रमा दोर्घकालीन प्रभाव पार्दछन् । अर्कोतर्फ प्रवासन बाह्य भएमा मात्र त्यसको असर अर्थतन्त्रमा देखापर्दछ । तसर्थ अर्थतन्त्रमा पर्ने प्रभावका आधारमा आप्रवासन प्रवासनभन्दा भिन्न हुन्छ ।
- v. प्रवासन अर्थात् 'Migration' आप्रवासन र उत्प्रवासन दुवैलाई प्रतिनिधित्व गर्ने साभा सामाजिक प्रक्रिया हो किनभने दुवै प्रक्रियाका लागि बसी आएको स्थान परिवर्तन गर्नु जरुरी हुन्छ । यसरी साभा सामाजिक प्रक्रियाका आधारबाट आप्रवासन उत्प्रवासन र प्रवासनबाट भिन्न वा फरक रहेको हुन्छ ।

#### 9. 2015, Q. No. 4

**Define immigration and differentiate it with emigration and migration.**

**Ans:** The terms "Immigration" and "Emigration" are often confused because they have a very similar meanings. However, there is a slight difference between the two terms, and knowing the difference could help our understanding. The difference between immigration and emigration is that Immigration is the process of moving out of your own country and permanently settling in another country. Emigration is the act of leaving your own country. For example, a Nepalese man decides to emigrate to Canada. To himself and the country of Nepal, the man is an emigrant to Canada. To his new Canadian people, he is an



immigrant from Nepal. So he has been an emigrant, coming to Canada, and now he is a Nepalese immigrant.

Immigration occurs due to political, social, economic, or religious reasons. Immigration is the act of leaving your home soil to settle in a different country permanently. A person who indulges in the act of immigration is known as an immigrant. Immigration has its origins in the word *immigrare*, defined as *to go*. Immigration is a compassionate issue around the world. However, most developed countries like the United States have stringent immigration laws to control the permanent movement of people in their country.

Various pull factors attract people to immigrate. In other words, they are the main reasons behind a person moving from one place to another. For example, better working opportunities or higher pay is one of the most common pull factors. In addition, according to many studies, immigrants to developed countries are more educated than the average person in their country of origin. Therefore, they have a greater chance of getting good working opportunities abroad.

Emigration is the act of leaving your country of origin. A person who indulges in emigration is known as an emigrant. Emigration has its origins in the word *emigrare*, which is defined as *to move*. Emigration could have both a positive and negative impact on the country. When a person leaves a country, it brings down consumer spending and the labor force. On the other hand, if the labor force is over-saturated, it will ease unemployment and positively impact the country of origin.

If the situation is different, emigration could deprive the country of its skilled labor force. This trend is mostly the case in most developing countries around the world, where the skilled labor force emigrates to developed economies due to better career opportunities and higher pay. However, the skilled labor force could still benefit their country of origin by sending remittances. In simple words, they send money back to their families who are still living in their homeland. It helps their country of origin in improving their balance of payments.

**In conclusion** The difference in immigration and emigration is based on perspective, and their usage varies depending on where we are. The person is an immigrant to the host country, whereas the person is an emigrant to his country of origin. Migrants face plenty of challenges when they move from one country to another. Therefore, the host country must understand the migration dynamics so that both the migrant and the host country could benefit from the situation. The emigrant should understand the impact of his movement to his country of origin, and he should take measures to support his country of origin, for example, in remittances.

By definition, **migration** means to move from one region or country to live in another. Technically, this is the umbrella term here emigrate and immigrate fall. To migrate can be temporary or permanent. For example, during the California Gold Rush, people from the eastern part of the U.S. migrated to the western part of the country. Their move was permanent. Migrate could be temporary. For example, many farmworkers migrate to the country's northern part during the cropping season. Migrate also applies to land animals and birds, as they change habitat temporarily due to the season.

These terms have the same meaning, but the difference lies in the application follows:

**Immigration** means moving into or entering and settling in another country, leaving the country of a person's birth or their previous home country. The term means a permanent move. It only applies to people. The word immigration came from the Latin term "immigrate," which translates to "to go into."

Immigration is distinct from **migration**, as the latter does not mean the process that someone is moving into another country. **Migration**, in this case, equates only to "moving." Immigration, on the other hand, means moving into another country.

**Emigration** means leaving a person's region or country to settle into a foreign location. It also means a permanent move, like immigrate. The Latin term "emigrare" or "to move" in English originates the term emigrate.

The main difference between immigrate and emigrate is in action.

**Immigrating** means *entering another country* and making it the person's permanent residence.

**Emigrating** means *leaving a country* to settle in a foreign country permanently. Noting the usage of these two terms makes a person a better writer or speaker. The difference is subtle, but it is crucial. Note their use in the examples:

- My parents **immigrated to** the U.S.
- My parents **emigrated from** the Philippines.

To summarize, both immigration and emigration involve the movement of people from one place to another. The significant difference between the two terms is based on perception.

#### 10. 2015, Q. No. 8

Trace out the relationship between migration and livelihood with suitable examples.

(प्रवासन र जनजीविकाबीच उपयुक्त उदाहरणसहित सम्बन्ध देखाउनुहोस्।)

**Ans:** आफू बसीरहेको स्थानमा विभिन्न सेवासुविधाहरूको अभाव भएमा तथा जीविकोपार्जनका लागि न्यूनतम स्रोतसाधनहरू उपलब्ध हुन नसकेको अवस्थामा नागरिकहरू सोही स्थानमा बस्न रुँचाउँदैनन्। शिक्षा, स्वास्थ्य, सञ्चार, पूर्वाधारलगायतका आधारभूत आवश्यकताहरू नभएका स्थानमा मानिसहरू प्रवासमा जान वा त्यहाँबाट बसाइँसराइ गर्न बाध्य हुन्छन्। जीवनयापन गर्नका लागि अवसर, वातावरण र स्रोतसाधन उपलब्ध भएका स्थानमा जनजीविका पनि सहज हुने भएकोले मानिसहरू आन्तरिक वा बाह्य रूपमा प्रवासित हुन्छन्। तसर्थ प्रवासनको प्रत्यक्ष सम्बन्ध जनजीविकासँग जोडिएको हुन्छ। आर्थिक, सामाजिक र व्यावसायिक रूपबाट जीवनस्तर मार्थि उकास्नका लागि नै व्यक्तिले बसीआएको ठाउँ छोडी आन्तरिक वा बाह्य, स्थायी वा अस्थायी बसोबास गर्न प्रवासनमा जाने भएकाले प्रवासन र जीविकोपार्जनबीच अत्यन्तै निकट सम्बन्ध हुन्छ। वर्तमान समयमा जीविकोपार्जनका लागि मानिसहरू प्रवासनमा जाने प्रवृत्ति बढ्दो छ। आपतकालीन मानवीय सेवाका अतिरिक्त आन्तरिक पारिवारिक गरीबीको न्यूनीकरणका

Trace out the relationship between migration and livelihood with suitable examples.

**Ans:** Migration is best understood as one of the strategies individuals, households, or communities adopt to enhance their livelihoods. This strategy is much more common than is often assumed and has been so throughout history. For example, research suggests that in the 1930s, two-thirds of peasants in northern Vietnam moved around in search of work. In addition, census data from some districts in Bihar indicates that one out of every two households had a migrant laborer at the beginning of this century. The box at the end of this section provides some ideas for Africa, but it should be stressed that there tends to be little quantitative information about migrants, as they often escape counting in surveys and censuses.

The approach adopted here contributes to debates around the concept of sustainable (rural) livelihoods. This concept developed during this decade and has gathered popularity among donors and academics. It emphasizes the need for a multi-disciplinary and people-centered approach and that people's livelihoods are not restricted to one particular economic sector. For example, Arjan de Haan, in his working paper *Migrants, Livelihood, and Rights: The Relevance of Migration in Development Policies* (2000), describes evidence of the contribution of migration to livelihoods in terms of poverty and inequality, capabilities, vulnerability, and sustainable use of the environment as follows:

#### i. Poverty, inequality

As indicated, poverty is not necessarily the leading cause of migration, and poverty-migration links are complex and context-specific. The contributions of migration to reducing poverty are equally complicated. The literature has not solved the question of how migration and development, in general, are related. Some 'stylized facts': There is consensus that migrants tend to help increase welfare in the areas of destination. Migrants often contribute much to the economy of the host society, have high rates of labor force participation, and tend to be skilled. However, there is little evidence that migration helps reduce economic inequalities between areas of origin and destination. Economic expansion may depend on cheap migrant labor, while the areas of origin may suffer a decline in agriculture in the face of the loss of young wage-earning men.

With the development of the home area, migration does not necessarily decline; development and migration may very well accompany each other. Research on the effects of migration on areas of origin is relatively scarce, but it is clear that out-migration usually does not radically transform poor areas. Remittances are thought to contribute relatively minor, and the absence of the most productive members of households might have negative repercussions for agricultural development. However, contributions of migration are more significant than this suggests:

- Analyses of continuing poverty in out-migration areas need to consider the counterfactual: it is assumed that migration keeps the home area in poverty, but poverty could be worse if migration opportunities did not exist.

- b. Effects differ, and the environment to which remittances are sent back matters much.
- c. Macro-level studies do not necessarily square with evidence at the micro-level.

ii. **Capabilities**

Material gains are only a part of what migrants obtain and bring back, and only one of the reasons—though usually the main one—why people leave. Education is a widespread motive for migration, but many labor migrants come back with some newly acquired skills. Sometimes these amount to little more than speaking a little in a foreign language, like migrants from Mali who picked up a few words of French in cities in Côte d'Ivoire. Sometimes practical skills help returned migrants set up trading or other activities and occasionally improve productivity in agriculture. Migrants tend to invest in education and other community activities and help build or teach in schools, through remittances or after their return.

iii. **Vulnerability**

Much of the literature has linked migration to the insecurity of the rural economy. Labor migrants are vulnerable to changes in labor demand or political changes, manifested, for example, in the retrenchment and forced repatriation from countries hit by the East Asia crisis and during the Gulf war. However, from the perspectives of migrants and their communities, migration has the function of reducing vulnerability. Effective migration strategies help people reduce the risks of seasonality and harvest failure. An extreme expression of how migration helps to reduce vulnerability was encountered in research near Mafikeng in South Africa, where the father of a prosperous household moves between his two sons and his brother's houses: "When you have a family, they should not be clustered in one place because, when they die, they all die. However, when they are in different environments, trying to make a living, they will not all die simultaneously."

iv. **Environment**

There has been increasing emphasis on environmental refugees, those being displaced because of environmental change in recent years. Some have argued that the numbers of environmental refugees have exceeded those displaced by war. Conversely, the environment is also a concern in the context of many refugees, who have received the label of 'exceptional resource degraders.' Indeed, the direct environmental implications of large-scale refugee movements may be severe, with declines in vegetation near refugee camps, changes in soil and water balances. Nevertheless, recent publications have pointed out that this notion is flawed and that refugees, like others, adopt long-run sustainable strategies.

**11. Differentiate between immigration and emigration with suitable example.  
(Additional Question)**

**Ans:** Both immigration and emigration mean the movement of a person to a different country permanently. However, it is crucial to understand the difference between the two to use them effectively in your writing.

These are the main differences between immigration and emigration as follows:

- i. Immigration means permanently moving to another country, whereas emigration means leaving your own country.

- ii. Immigration originates from the Latin word *immigrare*, whereas emigration originates from *emigrare*.
- iii. Immigrate means *to go into to emigrate* means whereas “to move.”
- iv. There are laws for both immigration and emigration, but immigration is strictly controlled by the host nation, whereas countries are more lenient about their emigration policies.
- v. Immigration could improve the workforce of the host nation, whereas emigration deprives the country of origin of its skilled labor force.
- vi. Immigration is caused by better living conditions, job opportunities, and deficiencies, and calamities cause higher wages, whereas emigration.
- vii. Immigration leads to an increase in the local population of the host country, whereas emigration leads to a decrease in the local population of the country of origin.
- viii. Immigration could benefit the host country by increasing the skilled labor force and its positive fiscal impacts, whereas emigration could benefit the country of origin in remittances.

#### • Difference Table Between Immigration and Emigration

The difference between immigration and emigration is presented as follows:

Bases of Difference	Immigration	Emigration
i. Meaning	Immigration is the act of coming to another country.	Emigration is the act of leaving your own country.
ii. Trick to remember	Immigration is in-migration, someone who has migrated to another country.	Emigration is out-migration, someone who has migrated out of a country.
iii. Advantages	An Immigrant could add more skills to the countries workforce and help improve the economy of the country.	The person who emigrates sends back remittances which help improve the balance of payments of his country of origin.
iv. Factors	People from developing countries become immigrants in a developed country to enjoy a better standard of living.	People from developing countries emigrate to developed countries in search of a better lifestyle.
v. Example	A person leaving Pakistan to settle in Australia is an immigrant to Australia.	A person leaving Australia to settle in Pakistan is an emigrant to Pakistan.

#### Example

A person leaving Pakistan to settle in Australia is an immigrant to Australia.  
A person leaving Australia to settle in Pakistan is an emigrant to Pakistan.



## CHAPTER - 2

# प्रवासन सिद्धान्तहरूः आलोचनात्मक विश्लेषण र नवीन परीदृष्टिकोण

## (MIGRATION THEORIES: CRITICAL ANALYSIS AND NEW PARADIGM)

1. 2020, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

Describe Everett Lee's theory of migration.

(एकरेट लीको प्रवासन सिद्धान्तलाई व्याख्या गर्नुहोस्।)

Ans: एकरेट स्पर्जीयन ली अमेरिकाको जर्जिया विश्वविद्यालयमा कार्यरत समाजशास्त्रका प्राध्यापक हुन्। उनी आफूद्वारा प्रतिपादित प्रवासन सिद्धान्तका कारण प्रसिद्ध छन्, जसलाई आकर्षण र प्रत्याकर्षण सिद्धान्त (Push and Pull Theory) र ली को सिद्धान्त (Lee's Theory) पनि भनिन्छ। सन् 1965 मा अमेरिकाकै मिसिसिपि उपत्यकामा ऐतिहासिक संघको वार्षिक बैठकमा लीले आफ्नो प्रवासन सिद्धान्तको नमूना प्रस्तुत गरेका थिए। उनले आफ्नो कार्य *A Theory of Migration* (1966) मा यस सिद्धान्तलाई सविस्तारिक ढण्डबाट समेटेका थिए। यस सिद्धान्तले उद्गम र गन्तव्य देशमा प्रवासनको मात्रालाई व्याख्या गर्नका लागि विभिन्न तत्त्वहरूको योजना प्रदान गर्दछ। एकरेट लीले प्रवासनको निर्णय र प्रवासनको प्रक्रियासँग सम्बन्धित तत्त्वहरूलाई निम्नानुसारका चारवटा वर्गमा विभाजन गरेका छन्:

- i. उद्गम क्षेत्रसँग सम्बन्धित तत्त्वहरू
- ii. गन्तव्य क्षेत्रसँग सम्बन्धित तत्त्वहरू
- iii. मध्यस्त अवरोधहरू
- iv. व्यक्तिगत तत्त्वहरू

लीले उपर्युक्त चारवटै वर्गहरूलाई ती सबै तत्त्वहरू समेटेर व्याख्या गरेका छन्, जुन तत्त्वले लीले उपर्युक्त चारवटै वर्गहरूलाई ती सबै तत्त्वहरू समेटेर व्याख्या गरेका छन्, जुन तत्त्वले व्यक्तिलाई आफू बसिआएको ठाउँ छोड्न र नयाँ स्थानमा जानको लागि प्रेरित गर्दछन्। यस सन्दर्भमा उद्गम र गन्तव्य क्षेत्रसँग जोडिएका तत्त्वहरूबीच पर्याप्त भिन्नता हुने लीले औल्याएका छन्। यी दुवै क्षेत्रका तत्त्वहरूलाई लेखाजोखा गरेर मात्रै प्रवासन हुने गर्दछन्। प्रायः व्यक्तिलाई आफ्नो उद्गम क्षेत्रका बारेमा बढि वास्तविक ज्ञान हुन्छ तर गन्तव्य क्षेत्रको ज्ञान भने काल्पनिक र केही अवास्तविक पनि हुने गर्दछ।

द्वन्द्व व्यक्तिलाई कमजोर प्रथम अवरोधहरू (Intervening

- iii. यूनिट अंतर्गत जमीन की संख्या वाली जमीन की संख्या होनी।  
 iv. प्रवासिमयको आज्ञा र एवं सम्बन्धित विकास की जमीन की संख्या वाली जमीन की संख्या होनी।  
 v. आशेष-जातीय प्रवासिमयको आज्ञा वाली जमीन की संख्या वाली जमीन की संख्या होनी।  
 vi. मुझे देश का संतोषको प्रवासिमयको अवस्थावाली प्रवासिमयको पांच र दोनों भवितव्यों  
 आदि उपलब्ध हैं।

**प्रवासनका साहर र प्रविलहरहर (Streams and Counter Streams or Migration)**

प्रवासन स्पष्ट-परिभाषित साहरहरका रूप है प्रवृत्ति है।

प्रवासिमयको प्रत्येक दूरी का साहरका साथी प्रविलहरहर परि उपलब्ध है।

उदगम थानों र गम्भीर थानों संभाल सरका भूमि प्रवासिमयको लौहको प्रवासन

कामजोर है।

मध्यस्त चरहरु वाली आएवा प्रवासिमयको साहरमा कर्पी आईंगे।

**प्रवासनका विशेषताहरू (Characteristics of Migration)**

प्रवासन एक चयनात्मक प्रक्रिया है। व्यक्तिगत तत्त्वहरू, उदगम र गम्भीर थेनका

प्रवासनबारे निर्णय गर्दछन्।

ii. प्रवासकहरू गन्तव्य क्षेत्रका तत्त्वहरू सकारात्मक भएपाइ प्रवासनमा जान उत्सर्जित है।

iii. मध्यस्त अवरोधहरू कमि भएको अवस्थामा गन्तव्य क्षेत्रको सकारात्मक छोट होने मात्रा बढ़दछ।

### 2020, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

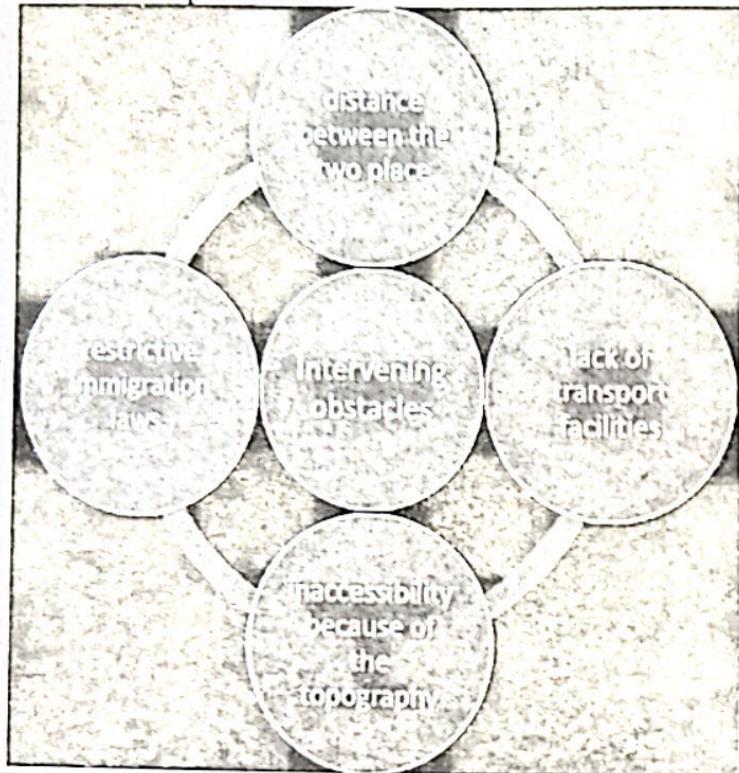
1. **Describe Everett Lee's theory of migration.**

Ans: Everett Spurgeon Lee, Professor of Sociology at the University of Georgia, is known for his pioneering theory of migration, which is known as the Push and Pull Theory, or also as Lee's Theory. Lee first presented his model at the Annual meeting of Mississippi Valley Historical Association, Kansas City, in 1965. His seminal work, *A Theory of Migration* (1966), was on principles of sociology, attempts to formalize a 'theory' of migration which would provide a scheme of the factors that could explain the volume of migration between origin and destination. Lee's theory is both simple and has withstood the test of times. Everett Lee has conceptualized the factors associated with the decision to migrate and the process of migration into the following four categories:

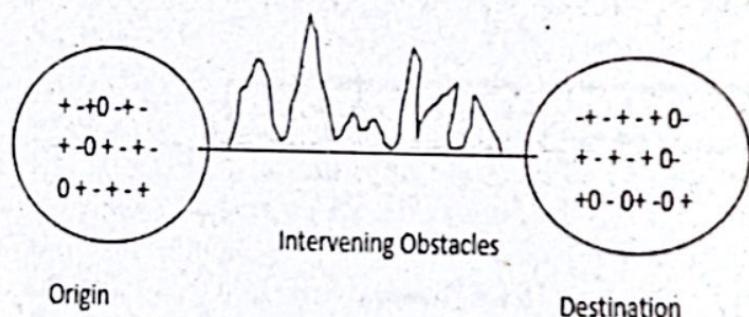
- i. Factors associated with the area of origin
- ii. Factors associated with the area of destination
- iii. Intervening obstacles; and
- iv. Personal factors.

Lee elaborates all these four categories by pointing out that, in each area, there are numerous factors which act to drive away the people from the area, or to hold the people in the area or to attract the people to it. In this respect, there are

significant differences between the factors associated with the area of origin and those associated with the area of destination. Migration may take place after both these are properly weighed. Usually, however, a person has a better and more realistic knowledge about the place of origin, while his knowledge about the place of destination is somewhat superficial and inexact. Intervening obstacles also must be overcome before migration finally takes place. These include distance and transportation.



*Figure: Types of Intervening Obstacles in Migration*



*Figure: Origin and Destination Factors and Intervening Obstacles in Migration*

These hypotheses cover the volume of migration, development of streams and counter-streams of migration, and characteristics of migrants to explain why some people migrate and others do not. These hypotheses are mentioned in the following sections:

### 1. Volume of Migration

- i. The volume of migration within a given territory varies with the degree diversity of the areas included in that territory.
- ii. The volume of migration varies with the diversity of the people in that territory.
- iii. The volume of migration is related to the difficulty of the surmounting intervening variables. In other words, the more is the intervening obstacles the less is the volume of migration.

- iv. The volume of migration fluctuates with the economy.
- v. Unless severe checks are imposed, both volume and rate of migration tend to increase with time.
- vi. The volume and rate of migration vary with the state of progress in a country or area.

## 2. Streams and Counter streams of Migration

- i. Migration tends to take place largely within well-defined streams.
- ii. For every major migration stream, a counter-stream also develops.
- iii. The efficiency of the stream and the counter-stream of migration tends to be low if the place of origin and the place of destination are similar.
- iv. The efficiency of migration streams will be high if the intervening obstacles are great.
- v. The deficiency of the migration stream varies with economic conditions, being high in prosperous times and low in times of depression.

## 3. Characteristics of Migration

- i. Migration is selective process.
- ii. Migrants respond primarily to the plus factors at destination term to be positively selected.
- iii. When all migrants are considered together, selection for migration tends to be bimodal.
- iv. The degree of positive selection increases with the difficulty posed by the intervening obstacles.
- v. the heightened propensity to migrate at certain stages of the life-cycle is important in the selection of migrants.
- vi. The characteristics of migrants tend to be intermediate between the characteristics of the population of the place of origin and of the population of the place of destination.

### 2. 2020, Q. No. 5; 2019, \*Q. No. 4

**Discuss some pessimistic viewpoints related to migration and development.  
(प्रवासन र विकाससंग सम्बन्धित केही निराशावादी दृष्टिकोण छलफल गर्नुहोस् ।)**

**Ans:** आधारभूत रूपमा प्रवासन र विकाससंग सम्बन्धित दुईवटा दृष्टिकोणहरू रहेका छन् । पहिलो-आशामूलक दृष्टिकोण (Optimistic view point) र दोस्रो- निराशामूलक दृष्टिकोण (Pessimistic view point) । आफ्नो कार्यपत्र *Migration and Development: A Theoretical Perspective (2007)* मा हेन् डि हास तर्क गर्दछन् कि सामाजिक तथा विकासात्मक सिद्धान्तमा आएका दुष्यन्तीय परिवर्तनहरूको एउटा हिस्साका रूपमा प्रवासनका दुईवटा विपरितार्थी दृष्टिकोण गरेका देखिन्छन् । आशामूलक दृष्टिकोणबाट प्रवासनलाई विशेष गरी एउटा कठोर नवशास्त्रीय दृष्टिकोण (A strict neoclassical view) मा उत्पादनका तत्वहरूको उच्चतम् बाँडफाँड/वितरणको स्वरूपमा हेरिन्छ । अर्को शब्दमा नवशास्त्रीय दृष्टिकोणका ठोस वा कठोर मान्यताहरू अन्तर्गत प्रवासनलाई उत्पादनका तत्वहरूको उच्चतम् बाँडफाँड गराउने माध्यम वा प्रक्रियाका रूपमा लिइन्छ । अर्कोतर्फ प्रवासनको निराशामूलक दृष्टिकोणले प्रतिभा पलायनका मुद्दाहरू (Debates of brain drain) सँग सम्बन्ध राख्दछ । प्रवासनको निराशामूलक दृष्टिकोणअनुसार प्रवासन र यसका गतिविधिहरूले असमानता वृद्धि गराउँदछन् ।

राज्यका सबल नातावनो पूजीवादी व्यवस्थाले बदल क्षेत्रीय असमानताहरूलाई धप बढ़ावा दिन्छ । सञ्चित कारणात्मकता दृष्टिकोण अधिक सिद्धान्तजस्तो देखिन्छ तर यसले प्रवासनसंग सम्बन्धित दृष्टिकोणसंग केही समान लक्षण वा साङ्घर्षित चित्रण गर्दछ किनभने प्रवासनका प्रक्रियाहरूमा यस दृष्टिकोणलाई प्रयोग गर्दा यसले उद्गम र गत्तब्य दुवै क्षेत्रका वृहत विकासका सन्दर्भमा प्रवासनका प्रक्रिया तथा गतिशीलताहरूलाई जोड्दछ । प्रवासीहरू प्रेषणकर्ता समाजहरूमा प्रवासनको विकासात्मक प्रभावलाई बढी जोड दिनु र फरक विशेषता हो ।

सञ्चित कारणात्मकता दृष्टिकोणले मान्यता राख्दछ कि पूजीवादी विकास बदै गइरहेका स्थानीय र व्यक्तिगत आय तथा कल्याण असमानताहरूद्वारा अवश्य पनि चिन्हित वा जनाइन पुग्दछ । प्रवासनका प्रक्रियाहरूसम्बन्धी सन्दर्भका निर्णयहरूलाई हेरफेर गेरेर निर्माण गर्दा प्रवासनले धप दूरगामी नकारात्मक प्रभावहरू उत्पन्न गराउँदछ र उद्गम देशहरूमा अल्पविकासले धप प्रश्नम पाउँदछ ।

## 2. 2020, Q. No. 5; 2019, \*Q. No. 4

**Discuss some pessimistic viewpoint related to migration and development.**

**Ans:** Essentially there are two views on migration and development. *First*, optimistic view and, *second*, pessimistic view. In his working paper *Migration and Development: A Theoretical Perspective* (2007), Hein de Hass argues that the ambivalent view on migration is to be seen as part of a more general paradigm shift in social and development theory. Concerning the optimistic view, neoclassical view. On the other hand, the pessimistic view on migration is concerned with debates on *brain drain* effects. In this view, migration increases inequalities.

According to de Hass, there are two main pessimistic viewpoints related to migration and development. *First*, structuralist viewpoint and *second*, cumulative causation viewpoint.

### i. Structuralist Viewpoint

From the late 1960s, the optimistic views on migration and development were increasingly challenged under the combined influence of a paradigm shift in social sciences and development theory towards historical-structuralist views and an increasing number of empirical studies and policy experiences that often did not support optimistic views on migration and development. In structuralist views, migration failed to resolve or substantially ameliorate the structural conditions believed to cause migration. According to the structuralist view, migration is essentially interpreted as a harmful "flight from misery," which contributes little to development. Worse, many migration researchers have argued that migration has even contributed to aggravating problems of underdevelopment. This view assumes that migration would contribute to the evolution of an uncontrolled depletion of their already meager supplies of skilled human resources—and most healthy, dynamic, and productive members of their populations.

According to the structuralist viewpoint, at the national level, the importance of remittances as a source of foreign currency has been generally recognized, but there was increasing concern about the brain drain phenomenon. Although many governments of developing countries

have been comparatively positive towards the emigration of their lower educated citizens, the attitude towards the emigration of highly skilled people has generally been more damaging. The "brain drain" has been commonly perceived as determined to develop, as it is perceived to deprive developing countries of their valuable skilled and professional labor resources in which states have invested many years of education.

## ii. Cumulative Causation Viewpoint

From the pessimistic view on migration and development, the cumulative causation viewpoint was developed earlier by Swedish economist Gunnar Myrdal (1957). While being a general perspective on the concentration of economic activities, the cumulative causation perspective postulates that once differential growth had occurred, internal and external economies of scale with perpetuating and deepen the bipolar pattern characterized by the vicious cycle of poverty in the periphery and the accelerated growth of the core region. Although positive "spread effects" also occur—such as increased demand for agricultural products and raw materials trade from the periphery and, though not explicitly mentioned by Myrdal (1957), remittances—these would in no way match the adverse "backwash effects." Myrdal argued that, without strong state policy, the capitalist system fosters increasing regional inequalities. The cumulative causation viewpoint is analogous to migration systems theory in the sense that, when applied to migration, it links the process of migration to the dynamics in the border development context in both the origin and destination. The main difference is that cumulative causation theory is more explicit on the developmental impact of migration on sending societies, and its verdict is adverse.

The cumulative causation viewpoint holds that capitalist development is inevitably marked by deepening spatial and personal income and welfare inequalities. By altering the context in which subsequent migration decisions are made, the establishment of migration streams creates developing feedback mechanisms—the backwash effects—in sending societies and regions that make different movements more likely. This viewpoint suggests that migration sets in motion a vicious circle in which the backwash effects alter the system so that productivity and wealth at the origin are further decreased.

## 3. 2020, Q. No. 8

**Write short note on migration and capabilities.**

(प्रवासन र सक्षमताहरूमा एटया नोट लेखुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** अमर्त्य सेनका सेंडान्टिक दृष्टिकोणहरूमा सक्षमता भनाले वर्तमान परिस्थितिका सन्दर्भमा कुनै व्यक्तिले स्वतन्त्रतापूर्वक विभिन्न अवसरहरू छनोट गर्न सक्ने सम्भावना हो । प्रत्येक व्यक्तिले सक्षमताहरू हुन्छन्, जसमध्ये केही सक्षमताहरू वास्तविक कार्य गर्ने प्रक्रियामा बदल्न सकिने; केही अन्य भने बदल्न नसकिने किसिमका हुन्छन् । असअनुसार अनुसन्धान ढाँचामा पारस्परितत्वहरू परिचित हुन पुग्छन्, जुन अनुसन्धान ढाँचाले वास्तविक कार्य गर्नुभन्दा पूर्व व्यक्तिले सक्षमता पत्ता लगाउन र त्यस्तो सक्षमता निर्धारण गर्न सकोस् । जीवनका प्रत्येक चरणहरूमा परिस्थितिहरू परिवर्तन भएसँगै व्यक्तिका सक्षमताहरू पनि क्रमशः परिवर्तित हुँदै गइरहेका हुन्छन् सेनका अनुसार बढी सक्षमता हुने व्यक्तिहरूले कम सक्षमता हुने व्यक्तिका तुलनामा समाजमा प्रतिफलमुखी स्थान प्राप्त गर्दछन् । व्यक्तिले समाजबाट प्राप्त गर्ने फाइदा (प्रतिफल) वा बेफाइ-

उसको स्वतन्त्रतासँग जोडिएका हुन्छन् । अर्थात् एक प्रकारको जीवनशैलीलाई अर्कोमा बदले सामर्थ्यले व्यक्तिको सक्षमतालाई जनाउँदछ ।

यसै सन्दर्भमा अमर्त्य सेन तर्क गर्दछन् कि प्रवासनलाई सक्षमताहरू निर्धारण गरी तिनलाई ढनोट गर्न सक्ने र अवसरहरूमध्ये कामका लागि क्षमता विकास-गर्न सक्ने दुवै अर्थका रूपमा लिन सकिन्छ । सक्षमताको एउटा अंशका रूपमा प्रवासनलाई एउटा अवसर मानिन्छ । अन्य अवसरहरू र त्यस्तो अवसरका पछाडि रहेको कारणको विश्लेषणले प्रवासन चलायमानताको विश्लेषणअन्तर्गत संरचनात्मक फाइदाहरूको विश्लेषण थप गर्दछ । उदाहरणको लागि आइस्टेलस (2017) ले बृहत् सामाजिक संरचनाअन्तर्गत प्रवासक व्यक्तिको स्व-स्थितिलाई पक्न स्वेच्छक प्रवासनका तीनवटा शैलीहरू पहिचान गरेका छन् । **पहिलो** अन्वेषक (Explorer), जसअन्तर्गत व्यक्तिगत अनुभवहरूका आधारमा चरणवद्ध ढड्गवाट प्रवासनमा जाने प्रक्रिया अवलम्बन गरिन्छ । **दोस्रो**, अतिथि (Guest), जसअन्तर्गत सीमित सक्षमता भएका व्यक्तिहरूको प्रवासन समावेश हुन्छ । यसमा सीमीत अवसरहरू पनि हुन्छन् । सामाजिक हैसियत र सामाजिक सम्बन्धहरूमा कमिको भावना पनि हुन्छ । **तैस्रो**, व्यापारिक (Trader), जसले अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय कम्पनी र शैक्षिक संस्थाहरू जस्ता संस्थागत रूपरेखाहरूमा रहेर प्रवासनमा जाने रणनीतिहरू अवलम्बन गर्दछन् । यी प्रवासकले व्यावसायिक सीपलाई बढि जोड दिइ अवसरका लागि सक्रिय रहन्छन् ।

रोजाइ र अवसरसम्बन्धी प्रवासनको विवेचना अमर्त्य सेन (1990) का कार्यहरूमा पनि पाउन सकिन्छ । ऐनले स्वेच्छिक रूपबाट उपवासमा बस्ने (fasting) र भोकै रहने परिस्थिति (starving) को अवधारणा प्रयोग गरी सक्षमताहरूको समूह र तिनको अवस्थाबीचको भिनता उजागर गरेका छन् । प्रत्येक अवस्थामा व्यक्तिसँग बढी रोजाइ र अवसरहरू भएमा सामाजिक संरचनाअन्तर्गत तिनको विशेष स्थान रहन्छ । अतः सक्षमता उपागमको सार्थक फइदा नै स्रोतसाधनमा भन्दा पनि अवसरहरूमा कायम रहेको छ । अर्को शब्दमा स्रोतसाधनमा मात्र नभइ अवसरमा बढी जोड दिनु सक्षमता उपागमको प्रमुख फाइदा हो । प्रवासकसम्बन्धी अन्यथनहरू-विशेष गरी व्यक्तिगत कर्तमा जोड दिएका अध्ययनहरू बढि मात्रामा व्यक्तिगत स्रोतसाधनको सामर्थ्यसँग सम्बन्धित हुन्छन् । तिनले प्रवासनका चलायमानताका लागि आर्थिक साधनको महत्वलाई मात्र जोड दिन्छन् र सामाजिक पूँजीलाई नयाँ सामाजिक सञ्जालमा अभ्यस्त हुने सक्षमताका रूपमा हेर्दछन् । तसर्थ प्रवासनका परम्परागत र प्रचलित अध्ययनहरूले प्रवासनलाई व्यक्तिगत कार्य वा व्यक्तिगत रोजाइको परिणाम मात्र मान्दछन् । तर सक्षमता उपागममा भने यस्तो धारणालाई त्यति उत्तम मानिन्दैन । सक्षमता उपागमले यस सम्बन्धमा दुईवटा तथ्यहरूमा जोड दिएको छ । **पहिलो**, व्यक्तिसँग विभिन्न आवश्यकताहरू हुन्छन्, जसलाई केवल एक निश्चित मात्रा र एउटै उपागमबाट मात्र पुरा गर्न सकिन्दैन । **दोस्रो**, प्रवासकहरूले विभिन्न बाधा व्यवधानहरू पनि सामना गर्नुपर्दछ, जसबाट उनीहरूको सक्षमता सार्थक रूपबाट सीमित हुन पुग्दछ र तिनलाई बेफाइदामूलक स्थितिमा ल्याइपुन्याउँदछ ।

### 3. 2020, Q. No. 8

Write short note on migration and capabilities.

**Ans:** Within Amartya Sen's theoretical landscape, the term capability refers to the "potential" to freely pursue multiple opportunities and is related to the functioning that is the current state of being. Everyone has a set of capabilities, some of which will be converted into actual functioning whilst others will be abandoned. This introduces an element of retrospection into research designs that investigate the capabilities set before the actual functioning has happened. At each stage of life, an individual's capability set is changing depending on the conditions in which individuals find themselves. According to Sen, individuals with more capabilities have a relatively more advantageous position in society than those with limited capability sets. Advantage and disadvantage are rooted

in 'the person's freedom to lead one type of life or another; that is, it reflects the person's ability (that includes her living conditions) to choose from possible lives.'

In this context, we can consider migration in both meanings, either as a capability set or as functioning with its own set of opportunities to choose from. Migration, as part of a capability set, should be considered as one out of the range of opportunities. The analysis of other opportunities and the reasoning behind the choice to migrate adds to the analysis of the structural advantage in the analysis of migration movement. For example, in Eichsteller (2017), three styles of voluntary migration narratives are recognized to capture the self-positioning of the migrant within the broader social structures. The narrative of "explorer" is expressed as a life project pursued by an individual migrant, and each step, including migration episodes, counts as a personal experience that forms part of the personal journey. This type of narrative would indicate multiple choices and access to opportunities that can be seen through the lenses of advantage. By contrast, the narrative of "guest" indicates a limited capability set. It focuses on the limited opportunities, lack of social status and sense of disadvantage in social relations. Eichsteller also points towards the narrative type of the "trader," who uses institutional frameworks, such as international companies or educational institutions, to facilitate opportunities and broker the professional skills for the sense of belonging and successful convert capability into functioning. All these narrative types orient the analytical framework towards the capability sets that determine not only access to resources and the individual perception of a person's utility but also the structures of advantage and disadvantage.

The expressions of choice and opportunities are often embedded in the language and narrative form used to describe the experience. Sen (1990a) uses the analogy of "fasting" and "starving" to highlight the difference between the same type of condition with a completely different set of capabilities. In each case, the more choices and opportunities are available to an individual, the more privileged their position is in the social structures. Therefore, a significant advantage of the capability approach lies in its focus on opportunities rather than resources. Migration studies, especially those focused on individual agency, are largely concerned with the power of individual resources. They stress the relevance of economic means in facilitating migration movements and subsequent settlement and social capital as the ability to engage with new social networks, thus attributing the responsibility for the migration outcome largely to the individual. This supports the idea that, by merely making resources available for individual migrants, for instance in the form of housing or employment in low skilled jobs, they can be converted into successful assimilation or at least adaptation story. Within the capability approach, this way of thinking does not hold. According to Burchardt and Hick (2016), the capability approach recognizes that, firstly, people have different needs that cannot be fulfilled by a one-size-fits-all approach and, secondly, that migrants may face systemic obstacles, such as discrimination, that may significantly limit their capability set and put them at a disadvantaged position.

'महिलाहरू विशेष गरी छोटो दुरीका क्षेत्रहरूमा मात्रै बढीजसो प्रवासित हुन्छन्' भने रेवनस्टीनको सिद्धान्त सही सावित भएको हुन्छ । (यद्यपि एशिया र अफ्रिकाका कतिपय देशहरूको सन्दर्भमा यो सिद्धान्त त्यति वैध मानिएको छैन ।) भारतको जनगणना तथाङ्कअनुसार महिलाहरूको 67% जनसङ्ख्या छोटो दुरीमा प्रवासित हुने गरेको छ भने मध्यम दुरीमा प्रवासित हुने महिलाको जनसङ्ख्या 61% रहेको छ तर लामो दुरीमा प्रवासित हुने महिलाको जनसङ्ख्या तिनको आधाभन्दा पनि कम रहेको छ । यसरी रेवनस्टीनको प्रवासन सिद्धान्तका थुप्रै नियम वा कथनहरू वैध सावित हुन पुगेका छन् ।

#### 4. 2019,\*Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

**Describe the Ravenstein's theory of migration with suitable examples.**

**Ans:** Several theories of migration have been advanced. Outlines and accounts of some of the more important ones, such as Ravenstein, Lewis-Fei-Ranis, Todaro, and Lee, are significant in sociology. Among them, Ravenstein's theory of migration is specifically significant. Ernst Georg Ravenstein (1834–1913) was a geographer of German extraction who worked at the Royal Geographical Society in London and was the organization's first Victoria gold medalist. In 1885 he published a paper entitled *The Laws of Migration* in the *Journal of the Statistical Society*. Ravenstein offered the first-ever theoretical explanation for rural-urban migration. His first paper of 1885 was based on the British Census of 1881. His second paper, published four years later, drew upon data gathered from more than twenty centuries. In his time, Ravenstein's Laws were criticized by various scholars on the grounds of inadequacy, lack of categorical order, and such others. Nevertheless, Ravenstein had wisely cautioned that laws of population, economic laws, and the laws he had enumerated never exhibited the rigidity of physical laws. It is a tribute to the clarity of thinking that his laws have stood, the test of time, and continue to form the axial point for work in migration theory even today.

A summary of Ravenstein's theory of migration as expounded in the first paper and extended or amended in the second is given below:

i. **Migration and distance**

- a. A significant body of migrants only proceeds to a short distance. The number of migrants enumerated in a specific center of absorption will diminish as the distance from the center increases.
- b. Migrants proceeding to a different place generally go by preference to one of the great centers of commerce and industry.

ii. **Migration by stages**

- a. Consequently, there is a universal shifting or displacement of the population, which produces "currents of migration" setting in the direction of the great centers of commerce and industry which absorb them.
- b. The inhabitants of rural areas immediately surrounding a town of rapid growth flock into it; the gaps thus left in the rural population are filled up migrants from more remote districts, until the attractive force of one of the rapidly growing cities make its influence felt, step by step, to the most remote corners of the country.
- c. The process of dispersion is the inverse of that of the absorption and exhibits similar features.

- iii. **Current and counter-current**  
Each primary current of migration produces a compensating counter-current. In modern terminology, stream and counter-stream have been substituted for Ravenstein's current and counter-current.
- iv. **Urban-Rural differences in propensity to migrate**  
The natives of towns are less migratory than those of the rural parts of a country.
- v. **Predominance of females among short-distance migration**  
Females appear to predominate among short-distance migrants.
- vi. **Technology and migration**  
An increase in technology and the development of manufacture and commerce has led to an increase in migration.
- vii. **Dominance of the economic motive**  
Destructive or oppressive laws, heavy taxation, an unattractive climate, uncongenial social surroundings, and even compulsion (slave trade, transportation) all have produced and are still producing currents of migration. However, none of those currents can compare in volume with that which arises from desire inherent in most men to better themselves in material respects.

- **Evaluation of Ravenstein's Migration Theory**

Despite several criticisms, Ravenstein's laws have stood the test of time and remain the starting point for work in migration theory. Though some of his laws have been challenged or discovered to have exceptions, many of his generalizations still hold.

Some of his theories do not apply to some countries. For instance, it was noted that his law that females predominate among short-distance migrants appears not to be valid in many parts of Africa and Asia. Further, several studies have found that there is insufficient evidence to support, Ravenstein's generalization that migration proceeds step by step.

However, there is sufficient evidence to support some of the other vital laws enunciated by Ravestein viz., that migration is predominantly short distance, that the volume of migration diminishes as the distance from the center of absorption increases, and that most long-distance migration is in the direction of great centers of commerce and industry. For instance, the census data reveals that, in India, more than two-thirds of the total migrants move a short distance (i.e., within the district), more than one-fifth move a medium distance (i.e., within the state) while long-distance (between states) migrants constitute only a little over one-tenth of the total migrants. In India, Ravenstein's law that females predominate among short-distance migrants is valid (though, as noted earlier, it has been found that it is not valid in many parts of Africa and Asia). According to the census statistics of India, females account for nearly 67% of the total short-distance migrants and 61% of the medium distance migrants, but they are only less than half of the long-distance migrants. It has also been found in support of Ravenstein that large cities, especially the modern industrial cities, have a comparatively longer proportion that the volume of migrants diminished as the distances from the center of migration increases has also been found to be generally true.

रहन्छ। यसले प्रवासन रोजाइ श्रम बजारको विशिष्ट संरचना र विभाजनमा समेत निर्भर रहेको स्पष्ट तुल्याउँदछ, जसद्वारा आप्रवासन नीतिहरूका साथै रोजगार प्राप्तिका मौकाहरू समेत निर्धारित हुन्छन्। नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणका अनुसार सामाजिक, राजनैतिक, सांस्कृतिक र संस्थागत रूपमा प्रवासन हुँदैन बरु सरकारको सीमितता (Government restrictions) ले प्रवासनलाई निर्धारित गर्दछ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाबाट स्पष्ट हुन्छ नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणले प्रवासनलाई विकासका निमित्त आवश्यक शर्तका रूपमा हेर्दछ। ग्रामिण-शहरी प्रवासनले आर्थिक गतिविधिहरूलाई सन्तुलित तुल्याउन मद्दत गर्दछ। शहरी स्थानसम्मको दुरी र जनसङ्ख्या घनत्वले प्रवासनको ढाँचा र गतिमा प्रभाव पार्ने मान्यता नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणको रहेको छ। प्रवासन मूलतः कर्ताहरूको रोजाइमा भरपर्दछ र यो सरकारद्वारा चालिएका विकास प्रयत्नहरूमा प्रत्यक्ष रूपमा समेत भरपर्दछ भन्ने रूपबाट नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणले प्रवासन र विकासलाई हेर्दछ।

### 5. 2019, Q. No.4

How does neo-classical equilibrium perspective see migration and development? Discuss.

**Ans:** The first scholarly contribution to migration consisted of two articles by the 19th-century geographer Ravenstein (1885, 1889), in which he formulated his **laws of migration**. He saw migration as an inseparable part of development, and he asserted that the major causes of migration were economic. Migration patterns were further influenced by factors such as distance and population densities. This perspective is in which people are expected to move from low-income to high-income areas and from densely to sparsely populated areas. Here, the general notion that migration movements tend towards a certain spatial-economic equilibrium has remained alive in the work of many demographers, geographers, and economists ever since. As we will see, this is also the underlying assumption of push-pull theories.

According to Hein de Haas (2008), although the issue of migration has not attracted substantial attention within the mainstream economic theory itself, economic explanations have nonetheless dominated popular and scholarly thinking on migration. At the macro-level, neo-classical economic theory explains migration by geographical differences in the supply and demand for labor. The resulting differentials in wages cause workers to move from low-wage, labor-surplus regions to high-wage, labor-scarce regions. Migration will cause labor to become less scarce at the destination and scarcer at the sending end. Capital is expected to move in the opposite direction. In a perfectly neo-classical world, this “factor price equalization” process will eventually result in growing convergence between wages at the sending and receiving end. In the long run, this process would remove the incentives for migrating.

At the micro-level, neo-classical migration theory views migrants as individual, rational actors who decide to move based on a cost-benefit calculation. Assuming free choice and full access to information, they are expected to go where they can be the most productive and earn the highest wages. This capacity depends on a person’s specific skills and the specific structure of labor markets. Neo-classical migration theory sees rural-urban migration as a constituent part of the whole development process, by which

**surplus labor in the rural sector supplies the workforce for the urban industrial economy**—postulating that it “is a well-known fact of economic history that material progress usually has been associated with the gradual process. However, with the continuous transfer of economic agents from rural-based traditional agriculture to urban-oriented modern industry, neo-classical migration theory is firmly entrenched in “developmental” modernization theory based on teleological views interpreting development as a linear, universal process consisting of successive stages.

Some sociologists elaborated the basic two-sector model of rural-to-urban labor migration. Since then, such an influential model has remained the basis of **neo-classical migration theory**. The original model was developed to explain the contradictory phenomenon of continuing rural-to-urban migration in developing countries despite rising unemployment in cities. The model was born out of discontent with vague and “amorphous explanations such as the “bright lights” of the city acting as a magnet to lure peasants into urban areas.” They argued that, in order to understand this phenomenon, it is necessary to modify and extend the simple wage differential approach by looking “not only at prevailing income differentials as such but rather at the rural-urban “expected” income differential, i.e., the income differential adjusted for the probability of finding an urban job.”

Further extension of the model is possible by interpreting it within a human capital framework, in which migration is seen as an investment decision. In economic theory, human capital has increasingly been recognized as a crucial factor in economic development in modernizing societies. The human capital theory assumes that personal assets such as skills, education, and physical abilities are fundamental “capitals” that boost economic production. The human capital theory also enables to theoretically explain the selectivity of migration beyond explanations focusing only on costs. Migrants are typically not representative of the communities they come from as well. Considering that individuals are different in terms of personal skills, knowledge, physical abilities, age, and sex, there will also be differences in the extent to which people are expected to gain from migrating; they can expect diverging returns on their migration investment.

Neo-classical migration theory can be positioned within the functionalist paradigm of social theory. The central argument of factor price equalization assumes that economic forces tend towards equilibrium and essentially ignore the existence of market imperfections and other structural constraints on development. It is hardly realistic, particularly in the context of many developing countries. Place utility and other micro-theories assume that migrants have perfect knowledge of the costs and benefits of migration and that people move across isotropic spaces. However, in most developing countries, factor markets (capital, insurance) are typically far from perfect, making access to financial services and capital difficult for marginalized groups. This process makes actual migration patterns challenging to explain within a neo-classical framework that mainly focuses on expected income. Moreover, migration does not occur in a social, cultural, political, and institutional void. Neo-classical migration theory can also not deal with constraining factors such as government restrictions on migration.

प्रवासन लागत तथा व्यक्तिगत मानव पूँजी विशेषताहरू तथा प्रवासनको जोखिम दुवैमा निर्भरहन्छ। यसले प्रवासन रोजाइ श्रम बजारको विशिष्ट संरचना र विभाजनमा समेत निर्भर रहेको स्पष्ट तुल्याउँदछ, जसद्वारा आप्रवासन नीतिहरूका साथै रोजगार प्राप्तिका मौकाहरू समेत निर्धारित हुन्छन्। नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणका अनुसार सामाजिक, राजनैतिक, सांस्कृतिक र संस्थागत रूपमा प्रवासन हुँदैन बरु सरकारको सीमितता (Government restrictions) ले प्रवासनलाई निर्धारित गर्दछ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाबाट स्पष्ट हुन्छ नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणले प्रवासनलाई विकासका निमि आवश्यक शर्तका रूपमा हेर्दछ। ग्रामिण-शहरी प्रवासनले आर्थिक गतिविधिहरूलाई सन्तुलित तुल्याउन मद्दत गर्दछ। शहरी स्थानसम्मको दुरी र जनसङ्ख्या घनत्वले प्रवासनको ढाँचा र गतिमा प्रभाव पाने मान्यता नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणको रहेको छ। प्रवासन मूलतः कर्ताहरूको रोजाइमा भरपर्दछ र यो सरकारद्वारा चालिएका विकास प्रयत्नहरूमा प्रत्यक्ष रूपमा समेत भरपर्दछ भने रूपबाट नव-शास्त्रीय सन्तुलन दृष्टिकोणले प्रवासन र विकासलाई हेर्दछ।

### 5. 2019, Q. No.4

How does neo-classical equilibrium perspective see migration and development? Discuss.

**Ans:** The first scholarly contribution to migration consisted of two articles by the 19th-century geographer Ravenstein (1885, 1889), in which he formulated his laws of migration. He saw migration as an inseparable part of development, and he asserted that the major causes of migration were economic. Migration patterns were further influenced by factors such as distance and population densities. This perspective is in which people are expected to move from low-income to high-income areas and from densely to sparsely populated areas. Here, the general notion that migration movements tend towards a certain spatial-economic equilibrium has remained alive in the work of many demographers, geographers, and economists ever since. As we will see, this is also the underlying assumption of push-pull theories.

According to Hein de Haas (2008), although the issue of migration has not attracted substantial attention within the mainstream economic theory itself, economic explanations have nonetheless dominated popular and scholarly thinking on migration. At the macro-level, neo-classical economic theory explains migration by geographical differences in the supply and demand for labor. The resulting differentials in wages cause workers to move from low-wage, labor-surplus regions to high-wage, labor-scarce regions. Migration will cause labor to become less scarce at the destination and scarcer at the sending end. Capital is expected to move in the opposite direction. In a perfectly neo-classical world, this “factor price equalization” process will eventually result in growing convergence between wages at the sending and receiving end. In the long run, this process would remove the incentives for migrating.

At the micro-level, neo-classical migration theory views migrants as individual, rational actors who decide to move based on a cost-benefit calculation. Assuming free choice and full access to information, they are expected to go where they can be the most productive and earn the highest wages. This capacity depends on a person's specific skills and the specific structure of labor markets. Neo-classical migration theory sees rural-urban migration as a constituent part of the whole development process, by which

surplus labor in the rural sector supplies the workforce for the urban industrial economy—postulating that it “is a well-known fact of economic history that material progress usually has been associated with the gradual process. However, with the continuous transfer of economic agents from rural-based traditional agriculture to urban-oriented modern industry, neo-classical migration theory is firmly entrenched in “developmental” modernization theory based on teleological views interpreting development as a linear, universal process consisting of successive stages.

Some sociologists elaborated the basic two-sector model of rural-to-urban labor migration. Since then, such an influential model has remained the basis of **neo-classical migration theory**. The original model was developed to explain the contradictory phenomenon of continuing rural-to-urban migration in developing countries despite rising unemployment in cities. The model was born out of discontent with vague and “amorphous explanations such as the “bright lights” of the city acting as a magnet to lure peasants into urban areas.” They argued that, in order to understand this phenomenon, it is necessary to modify and extend the simple wage differential approach by looking “not only at prevailing income differentials as such but rather at the rural-urban “expected” income differential, i.e., the income differential adjusted for the probability of finding an urban job.”

Further extension of the model is possible by interpreting it within a human capital framework, in which migration is seen as an investment decision. In economic theory, human capital has increasingly been recognized as a crucial factor in economic development in modernizing societies. The human capital theory assumes that personal assets such as skills, education, and physical abilities are fundamental “capitals” that boost economic production. The human capital theory also enables to theoretically explain the selectivity of migration beyond explanations focusing only on costs. Migrants are typically not representative of the communities they come from as well. Considering that individuals are different in terms of personal skills, knowledge, physical abilities, age, and sex, there will also be differences in the extent to which people are expected to gain from migrating; they can expect diverging returns on their migration investment.

Neo-classical migration theory can be positioned within the functionalist paradigm of social theory. The central argument of factor price equalization assumes that economic forces tend towards equilibrium and essentially ignore the existence of market imperfections and other structural constraints on development. It is hardly realistic, particularly in the context of many developing countries. Place utility and other micro-theories assume that migrants have perfect knowledge of the costs and benefits of migration and that people move across isotropic spaces. However, in most developing countries, factor markets (capital, insurance) are typically far from perfect, making access to financial services and capital difficult for marginalized groups. This process makes actual migration patterns challenging to explain within a neo-classical framework that mainly focuses on expected income. Moreover, migration does not occur in a social, cultural, political, and institutional void. Neo-classical migration theory can also not deal with constraining factors such as government restrictions on migration.

According to neo-classical equilibrium perspective, economy has also been criticized for being a-historical and Eurocentric, supposing that migration (i.e., the transfer of labor from agricultural rural to urban industrial sectors) fulfills the same facilitating role in the 'modernization' of currently developing countries as it did in the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup>-century Europe. However, the structural conditions under which contemporary migration occurs in and from developing countries are somewhat different, although perhaps not fundamentally so.

#### 6. What are the arguments of world-systems theory on migration? Describe in brief (Wallerstein, 1974). (Additional Question)

[प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा किवच-व्यवस्था सिद्धान्तका मान्यताहूँ के-के छ? सहजेप्या ब्याज्ञा चुट्टीलेस्] (तालेस्टर्ट, 1974]

**Ans:** इम्प्रेशनल वालेस्टर्ट (1974) का कार्यहरूमा आधारित होई विकास गणिएको विश्व-व्यवस्था सिद्धान्तमा आधारित होई समाजशास्त्रीहरूले अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासनका सम्बन्धमा अध्ययन अनुसन्धानहरू गोका छन्। कातिपय समाजशास्त्रीहरूले अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासनका उदाहरणहरूलाई विश्व-व्यवस्थासी सम्बन्धित गर्ने कार्य यसका छन्। प्रवासनलाई विश्व व्यवस्थासी जोडे लाई केवल चुनौं उद्य खास देशको क्रम बजारअलगत मात्र सीमित गरी विश्वलेपण गरिरुद्दीन बर 16ओं शताब्दीमा उद्य भइ क्रान्तिक रूपमा वित्तार र विकास थाएको विश्व-बजारको सोचना (Structure of the world-market) का आधारमा विश्वलेपण गरिएपछि। यस आधारबाट हेठो पृष्ठ क्षेत्रअन्तर्गतका झौजावादी आर्थिक सम्बन्धहरूमा गोपूजावादी समाजहरूद्वारा जनसङ्ख्या गतिशोलता भइ प्रवासन तिर्जना दुन्छ भन्ने मान्यता विश्व-व्यवस्था सिद्धान्तको रहेको छ। उच्च मुनाफा र बढी सम्पत्तिको चाहनहरू उत्तेजित भइ झौजावादी फर्मका स्मारिलकर्ता तथा प्रवृत्त्यहरू भूमि, कच्चा पदार्थ, श्रम र नया ज्यापोता बजारहरूको खोजी गर्नेका लागि विश्व अर्थव्यवस्थाका पृष्ठभेदीय देशहरूमा प्रवेश गर्दछ। यसबाट एकप्रकारको ओपनिवेशिकता विकासित हुन पुर्वद। विश्व-व्यवस्था सिद्धान्तका अनुसार प्रवासन झौजावाद विकास प्रक्रियामा हुने विचलन र अन्वेषित परिणामहरूमात्र उत्पन्न हुने प्रक्रियिक वास्तवमन (Natural outgrowth) हो। जब आठदंश्यहरू अन्तर्गतका झौमि, श्रम र कच्चा पदार्थहरू श्रम बजारको प्रभाव एवम् नियन्त्रणमा आठदंश्यहरू तब अन्योदीत रूपबाट प्रवासन प्रवाहहरू (Migration flows) सिर्जना हुन्छ। विश्व-व्यवस्था सिद्धान्तअनुसार अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासनले विश्वमा बजारका गरजेन्ति र आर्थिक सङ्घानहरूलाई अवलम्बन गर्दछ। जसअनुसार प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा यस सिद्धान्तका निम्नलिखित छ ब्याप्त प्रमुख गोपन्याहरूहरूको छ:

- अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासन विकासन्मुख विश्वमा झौजावादी बजार निर्माणको एक प्राकृतिक परिणाम हो; विश्वव्यापी अर्थव्यवस्था पृष्ठभेदहरूमा प्रवेशीकरण नै अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय बसाइसगाइ गतिशोलताको उत्तरक हो।
- श्रमको अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवाहले वस्तु तथा झौमिको अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवाहलाई अवलम्बन गर्दछ तर देशहरूमा जनसङ्ख्यामात्र तिर्जना गर्दछ। जबकि सबत भाँतिक र सांस्कृतिक सम्बन्ध मुख्य क्षेत्रका देशहरूमा कोन्द्रित हुन्छ। यसले अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय तहको गतिशोलता (Translation movement) तरफ उत्पन्न गराउदछ।
- अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासन विशेष गरी पूर्व औपनिवेशिक र तिनिका पूर्ववर्ति औपनिवेशिक व्यापारिको चौचमा हुने प्रक्रिया हो किनभने सांस्कृतिक, भाषिक, प्राचासिनिक, लागानी, यातायात र सञ्चारजस्ता सम्बन्धहरू ग्राम्यमा नै स्थापित भएका थिए तथा औपनिवेशिक युक्ताको अवधिमा तो सम्बन्धहरू वाट्या प्रतिमध्यावाट मुक्त भइ थप विकसित भएका थिए। यसले विश्व-अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय बजारहरू र सांस्कृतिक व्यवस्थाहरूको निर्माण गर्नेकर उत्पन्न गराए।

iv. अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासन बजारको विश्वव्यापीकरणका लागि महत्वपूर्ण आधार हो। अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय निगमहरूमा लागानी चुट्टी गरेर आप्रवासन दरलाई प्रभावित गरे एक सांकेतिक उपाय हो।

v. अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासनले ज्याता दरहरू वा 2 देशहरूबीचको रोजगार, निजातासम्बन्धित अर्थतन्त्रको संरचनामापर्वत प्रवाहित हुने गर्दछ।

vi. पूँजीवादी राष्ट्रका सरकारहरूद्वारा गरिने राजनीतिक र सीमित हस्तक्षेपहरूले वैदेशिक लागानीलाई सरकार वा सुरक्षित गर्दछ र विश्वव्यापी याजाको वित्तारका लागि अल्प प्राप्त भएमा खास किसिमका मुख्य राष्ट्रहरूमा राष्ट्राधिक प्रवासनमा आउन सक्ने अवस्था सिर्जना हुन्छ। शरणार्थी प्रवासन अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय प्रवासनको एउटा स्वत्त्वाका रूपमा उत्पन्न हुन्छ।

#### 6. What are the arguments of world-systems theory on migration? Describe in brief (Wallerstein, 1974). (Additional Question)

**Ans:** Building on the work of Immanuel Wallerstein (1974), a variety of sociological theorists has linked the origins of international migration not to the bifurcation of the labor market within particular national economies but to the structure of the world market that has developed and expanded since the sixteenth century. In this scheme, the penetration of capitalist economic relations into peripheral, non-capitalist societies creates a mobile population prone to migrate abroad.

Driven by a desire for higher profits and more incredible wealth, owners and managers of capitalist firms enter developing countries on the periphery of the world economy in search of land, raw materials, labor, and new consumer markets. In the past, this market penetration was assisted by colonial regimes that administered poor regions to benefit economic interests in colonizing societies. Today it is made possible by neocolonial governments and multinational firms that perpetuate the power of national elites who either participate in the world economy as capitalists themselves or offer their nation's resources to global firms on acceptable terms.

According to world-systems theory, migration is a natural outgrowth of disruptions and dislocations that inevitably occur in capitalist development. As capitalism has expanded outward from its core in Western Europe, North America, Oceania, and Japan, ever-larger portions of the globe and growing human population shares have been incorporated into the world market economy. As land, raw materials, and labor within peripheral regions come under the influence and control of markets, migration flows are inevitably generated, some of which have permanently moved abroad. World-systems theory thus argues that international migration follows the political and economic organization of an expanding global market, a view that yields six distinct hypotheses as follows:

- International migration is a natural consequence of capitalist market formation in the developing world; the penetration of the global economy into peripheral regions is the catalyst for international movement.
- The international flow of labor follows the international flow of goods and capital, but in the opposite direction. Capitalist investment foments changes that create an uprooted, migratory

- population in peripheral countries while simultaneously forging strong material and cultural links with core countries, leading to transnational movement.
- iii. International migration is especially likely between past colonial powers and their former colonies because cultural, linguistic, administrative, investment, transportation, and communication links were established early and were allowed to develop free from outside competition during the colonial era, leading to the formation of specific international markets and cultural systems.
  - iv. Since international migration stems from the globalization of the market economy, the way for governments to influence immigration rates is by regulating the overseas investment activities of corporations and controlling international flows of capital and goods. Such policies, however, are unlikely to be implemented because they are difficult to enforce, tend to incite international trade disputes, risk world economic recession, and antagonize multinational firms with substantial political resources that can be mobilized to block them.
  - v. Political and military interventions by governments of capitalist countries to protect investments abroad and support foreign governments sympathetic to the expansion of the global market, when they fail, produce refugee movements directed to particular core countries, constituting another form of international migration.
  - vi. International migration ultimately has little to do with wage rates or employment differentials between countries; it follows from the dynamics of market creation and the structure of the global economy.

ବୋଲି

- population in peripheral countries while simultaneously forging strong material and cultural links with core countries, leading to transnational movement.
- iii. International migration is especially likely between past colonial powers and their former colonies because cultural, linguistic, administrative, investment, transportation, and communication links were established early and were allowed to develop free from outside competition during the colonial era, leading to the formation of specific international markets and cultural systems.
  - iv. Since international migration stems from the globalization of the market economy, the way for governments to influence immigration rates is by regulating the overseas investment activities of corporations and controlling international flows of capital and goods. Such policies, however, are unlikely to be implemented because they are difficult to enforce, tend to incite international trade disputes, risk world economic recession, and antagonize multinational firms with substantial political resources that can be mobilized to block them.
  - v. Political and military interventions by governments of capitalist countries to protect investments abroad and support foreign governments sympathetic to the expansion of the global market, when they fail, produce refugee movements directed to particular core countries, constituting another form of international migration.
  - vi. International migration ultimately has little to do with wage rates or employment differentials between countries; it follows from the dynamics of market creation and the structure of the global economy.

நேர

# सामाजिक सञ्जाल, प्रवासन र सामाजिक परिवर्तन

## (SOCIAL NETWORK, MIGRATION AND SOCIAL CHANGE)

2020, Q. No. 6; 2019, \*Q. No. 7

Based on the article Emileo A. Parrado and Chenoa A. Flippen, how do you relate migration with social organization and the sexual patterns of Mexican men?

(एमिलियो ए. पाराडो र केनोआ ए. फ्लिप्पनको लेखमा आधारित रही तपाईं प्रवासनलाई मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूको सामाजिक सञ्चारण र यौनका स्वरूपहरूसँग कसरी सम्बन्धित गर्नुहुन्छ ?)

OR

How do you relate migration with social organization and the sexual patterns of Mexican men? (Parrado and Flippen).

[तपाईं प्रवासनलाई सामाजिक सञ्चारण र मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूका यौनिक ढाँचाहरूसँग कसरी सम्बन्धित गर्नुहुन्छ ? (पाराडो र फ्लिप्पनका)]

Ans. अमेरिकाको पेन्सील्वानिया विश्वविद्यालयअन्तर्गत समाजशास्त्र विभागमा कार्यरत समाजशास्त्रीद्वय एमिलियो ए. पाराडो र केनोआ ए. फ्लीपनद्वारा लिखित अनुसन्धानमूलक लेख *Migration, Social Organization and Sexual Partners of the Mexican Men* (2014) मा प्रवासन र मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूका यौन साथीहरूबीचको सम्बन्धका बारेमा तथ्यपरक विश्लेषण समेटिएको छ।

संयुक्त राज्य अमेरिका र ल्याटिन अमेरिकी देशहरू विशेष गरी मेक्सिकोबीचको प्रवासन सन् 1970 र 2010 को समयमा अत्यधिक रूपबाट वृद्धि भएको पाइन्छ। यस अवधिमा अमेरिकी प्रवासनमा गएका मेक्सिकन नागरिकहरूबाट जन्मेका बालबालिकाहरूको सङ्ख्या 10 लाखबाट वृद्धि भइ 1 करोड 14 लाख (11.5 million) पुगेको छ। यस अवधिमा ल्याटिन अमेरिकी देशहरू र अमेरिकामा समेत यौन प्रसारित सङ्क्रमणहरू तथा एच.आइ.भी. एडस उल्लेख्य सङ्क्रमित हुन पुगेको छ। सन् 1993 देखि 2007 को अवधिमा गैर-ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूमा केवल दुई गुणा मात्र मात्र एच.आइ.भी. एडस सङ्क्रमित थियो भने मेक्सिकोलागायतका ल्याटिन अमेरिकी आप्रवासीहरूमा यसको मात्रा तीन गुणाले वृद्धि हुन पुगेको थियो।

यसका अतिरिक्त सन् 2009 मा ल्याटिन अमेरिकी पुरुष र महिलाहरू (Hispanic men and women) मा नयाँ एच.आइ.भी. सङ्क्रमितहरूको दर गैर-ल्याटिन अमेरिकी श्वेतहरूको भन्दा कम्श: 2.5 र 4.5 गुणा बढी रहेको थियो। ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूले अन्य यौन प्रसारित सङ्क्रमणहरू (STIs) को समेत उच्चप्रतिनिधित्व गर्दछन्। जसअनुसार गैर-ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूभन्दा ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूबीच क्लामिडिया र गोनोरियाजस्ता यौन प्रसारित सङ्क्रमणको दर क्रमशः 3.4 र 2.5 गुणा अधिक रहेको छ। विषमलैण्डिगिक सङ्क्रमणमार्फत एच.आइ.भी.एडस ग्रसित हुने गैर-ल्याटिन अमेरिकी श्वेतभन्दा ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूको सङ्ख्या बढी रहेको पाइएको छ।

Based on the article by Emilio A. Parrado and Chenea A. Flippen, how do you relate migration with social organization and the sexual patterns of Mexican men?

OR

How do you relate migration with social organization and the sexual patterns of Mexican men? (Parrado and Flippen).

Ans: Emilio A. Parrado and Chenoa A. Flippen are Professors of sociology at the Department of Sociology, University of Pennsylvania, United States. In their research-based article *Migration, Social Organization, and the Sexual Partners of Mexican Men (2014)*, they have presented in-depth facts about the relationship between migration, social organization, and the sexual partners of Mexican men.

According to Parrado and Flippen, migration between Latin America, particularly Mexico, and the United States has grown dramatically in recent decades; between 1970 and 2010, the number of foreign-born Mexicans in the United States increased from less than 1 to 11.4 million. During this time, Hispanic representation in sexually transmitted infections (STIs), including HIV, grew substantially. For instance, while the number of non-Hispanic (NH) whites have with AIDS doubled between 1993 and 2007, it grew more than three times among Hispanics. Moreover, in 2009, the rate of new HIV infections among Hispanic men and women was 2.5 and 4.5 times higher than among NH whites, respectively. Also, Hispanics are over-represented among other STIs; in 2008, rates of Chlamydia and gonorrhea were 3.4 and 2.5 times higher, respectively, among Hispanics than NH-whites. Hispanics were also more likely than NH-whites to have contracted HIV/AIDS through heterosexual transmission.

The descriptive statistics comparing Mexican men's partners and social capital by marital status across contexts show that roughly 39% of men are single in Mexico and Durham. However, 23% of men are married but unaccompanied by their wives in Durham, a phenomenon that is non-existent in Mexico. As a result, while most men in Mexico (63%) reside with a spouse, only 38% are doing so in Durham. Most of the variation in sexual partnership across contexts occurs within marital status categories. Among single men, Durham residents are less likely to report no partner than Mexico (28% vs. 45%). More importantly, there are dramatic differences in partner type across contexts. Only 5% of a single man in Mexico reported a commercial partner compared to a complete 38% in Durham. Differences in casual partnerships are less dramatic and show significantly higher incidence in Durham (41%) than Mexico (31%). The most significant disparities, however, obtain stable relationships. The proportion of single men reporting a stable partner is 32% in Mexico compared to a mere 12% in Durham.

The behavior of unaccompanied married immigrants in Durham also has important implications for the process of immigrant adaptation. Results show that these men frequent sex workers at rates comparable to single men (33.3 and 37.8%, respectively) and were more likely to report no partner (49% vs. 28%). Results also show some differences across the contexts in the behavior of married men residing with their wives. However, these are not as pronounced as among single and unaccompanied married men.

Parrado and Flippin have described the independent variables in their study. The result shows that for all men, migration is associated with a steep decline in visits with family; while 48% of single men in Mexico report weekly visits with family, only 32% in Durham, relative to 45% for accompanied married men in Durham and 53% of married men in Mexico. The importance of friends to social attachment is only slightly weaker among single men in Durham relative to their peers in Mexico (58.0% vs. 61.3%) and stronger among married men. While 30% of married men in Mexico report weekly visits with friends, roughly 43% of accompanied and unaccompanied married men in Durham do so. Thus overall, we see a dramatic decline in time spent with family and an increase in the priority of ties to friends in the Durham context.

## 2. 2020, Q. No. 7; 2016, Q. No. 4

**What are the risks faced by people while migration from rural to rural in Vietnam?**

(भियतनाममा ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ बसाइंसराइ गर्दा नागरिकहरूद्वारा सामना गर्नुपरेका जोखिमहरू के के छन् ?

**Ans:** संयुक्त अधिरान्य (UK) को क्याम्ब्रिज विश्वविद्यालयको राजनीति र अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय अध्ययन विभागमा कार्यरत वरिष्ठ सामाजिक अनुसन्धानकर्मी एवम् 'अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय विकास र विश्वव्यापी परिवर्तन शिक्षण सम्बन्ध' कि निर्देशक अलेकजेण्ड्रा विन्केलद्वारा लिखित लेख *Migration, Social Networks and Risk : The Case of Rural-to-Rural Migration in Vietnam (2012)* मा भियतनाम अन्तर्गत त्यहाँका नागरिकहरूले ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ बसाइंसराइ गर्दा सामना गर्नुपर्ने विभिन्न जोखिमहरूका बारेमा विश्लेषण समेटिएको छ।

विन्केलका अनुसार भियतनामको विगत 25 वर्षदेखिको उच्च आर्थिक, राजनीतिक र जनसाहाय्यक सद्व्यवस्थामा त्यहाँको आन्तरिक बसाइंसराइ सबैभन्दा महत्त्वपूर्ण कारक तत्वको रूपमा रहेको छ। निर्माण र सेवा क्षेत्रहरूको बढ्दो प्रतिस्पर्धाका कारण भियतनामका महिला र पुरुषहरू बढी अवसरहरू प्राप्त गर्न सकिने शहरी क्षेत्रहरू र नजिकका औद्योगिक क्षेत्रहरूमा बसाइंसराइ गर्ने क्रम निरन्तर जारी रहेको छ। तटीय क्षेत्र र सीमावर्ती हिमाली क्षेत्रमा ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ हुने बसाइंसराइले अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय बजारका समेत जलीय कृषि उत्पादनहरू (Aquaculture products) र बालीहरू (Crops) को उत्पादन गर्नमा महत्त्वपूर्ण योगदान पुऱ्याएको छ। ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ हुने बसाइंसराइद्वारा भियतनामी नागरिकहरूले भियतनामको कृषि पद्धतिबाट समृद्धि प्रतिफल हासिल गर्दै खेती र व्यावसायिक उत्पादनबाट आफ्नो आमदानीमा वृद्धि गरी जीविकोपार्जनमा सुधार ल्याउन मदूर मिलेको छ। काष्टिय र क्षेत्रीय अर्थतन्त्रका लागि बसाइंसराइ गर्ने नागरिकहरूको महत्त्वपूर्ण आर्थिक प्रतिफलहरू सुनिश्चित गरेतापनि त्यहाँका बसाइंसराइ गर्ने नागरिकहरूको जीविकोपार्जनमा कठिपय मिश्रित प्रभावहरू (Mixed impacts) समेत देखिएका छन्।

भियतनाम अन्तर्गतका सबै घरपरिवारहरूका लागि जोखिमका स्रोतहरूको रूपमा विविधतापूर्ण हावापानीका अवस्थाहरू, समथर र पहाडी क्षेत्रमा हुने बाढी तथा सुखापन, वस्तु तथा सेवाहरूको मूल्यमा भइरहने उतारचढाव, न्यून प्रकार्यात्मक लगानी तथा उत्पादन बजार व्यवस्था र मूल्य निर्धारण नीतिहरूमा भइरहने परिवर्तनहरू हुन्। घरपरिवार तहमा भने विमारीपन, मृत्यु र सामाजिक सम्बन्धमा भइरहने परिवर्तनहरू जोखिमका प्रमुख स्रोतहरू रहेका मानिन्छन्। विमा सुविधा तथा वित्तीय बजारको न्यून प्रकार्यात्मक भूमिकाले यहाँका आन्तरिक बसाइंसराइ गर्ने व्यक्तिहरूलाई नराम्ररी प्रभावित गर्दछ।

विन्केलको अध्ययन अनुसार भियतनाममा गैर-बसाइंसराइ घरधुरी (Non-migrant household) का तुलनामा बसाइंसराइ गरेका घरधुरी (Migrant household) को परिवारको वार्षिक आय र आर्थिक उत्पादन अत्यन्त कम हुने गरेको छ। विपन वर्गका बसाइंसराइ गर्ने परिवारहरूले विभिन्न

सामाजिक तथा सामूदायिक जोखिमहरू वहन गर्नुपर्दछ । खाद्यान्य अभाव र श्रमको कमीलाई पनि भियतनाममा ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ बसाइँसराइ गर्दा नागरिकहरूद्वारा सामना गर्नुपर्ने एक साभा जोखिम मानिन्छ । दुर्गम क्षेत्रमा बसाइँसराइ गरेका भियतनामीहरूले विभिन्न सेवासुविधाहरू प्राप्त गर्न नसक्नु, स्थानीय बजार व्यवस्थामा उच्च उतारचढाव आइरहने हुनाले भखैरं बसाइँसराइ गरेका नागरिकहरूले ठोस आर्थिक क्रियाकलाप अगाँल्न नसक्नु, बसाइँसराइ गरेको गन्तव्य स्थानमा जनजातीय र सामाजिक संयोजन वा एकीकरणका समस्याहरू उत्पन्न हुन सक्नु जस्ता जोखिमहरू पनि भियतनाममा ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिणतर्फ बसाइँसराइ गर्दा सामना गर्नुपर्ने साभा जोखिमहरू हुन् ।

भियतनाममा कफी, रबर र चिया खेति हुने स्थानहरूमा बढी मात्रामा आन्तरिक बसाइँसराइ हुने गरेको छ । त्यहाँ श्रम बापतको ज्याला र आम्दानी उच्च रहेको छ । यद्यपी त्यस्ता स्थानमा भियतनामका अन्यत्र स्थानका तुलनामा विद्यालय शिक्षाको गुणस्तर निकै निम्नस्तरको रहेको छ । केही स्थानमा जातीय, सामाजिक र साँस्कृतिक समानता छ भने पहाडी क्षेत्रका कतिपय कृषियोग्य गन्तव्यहरूमा अत्याधिक जनजातीय, साँस्कृतिक, आर्थिक र भाषिक विविधता रहेको छ । यस्ता गन्तव्यमा आन्तरिक बसाइँसराइ गरी आउने परिवारहरूले सामाजिक सहयोग र सहकार्य प्राप्त गर्नु निकै कठिन हुने गर्दछ । भियतनाममा कुनै स्थानमा 7 महिना बसाइ गरेमा दर्ता हुनुपर्ने प्रावधान छ । दर्तापाश्चात् त्याँही स्थानको स्थायी बसेबासको प्रमाणपत्र प्रदान गरिने व्यवस्था छ । यसरी दर्ता भइसकेका घरधुरीले सरकारद्वारा प्रदान गरिने सम्पूर्ण सेवा सुविधाहरू प्राप्त गर्दछन् । तर अधिकांश भियतनामी आन्तरिक बसाइँसराइकर्ताहरू राम्रो आर्थिक अवसर प्राप्त गर्नका लागि स्थायी बसेबासको प्रमाणपत्र लिन चाँहदैनन् । त्यस्ता परिवारहरूले विभिन्न सेवा सुविधाबाट बञ्चित हुनुपर्दछ । यी सबै जोखिमहरूलाई भियतनाममा ग्रामिणबाट ग्रामिण क्षेत्रतर्फ बसाइँसराइ गर्दा त्यहाँका नागरिकहरूले सामना गर्नुपर्ने साभा जोखिमहरू मानिन्छ ।

## 2. 2020, Q. No. 7; 2016, Q. No. 4

What are the risks faced by people while migration from rural to rural in Vietnam?

**Ans:** Alexandra Winkels is a senior social researcher and the Director for International Development and Global Change at the University of Cambridge, Department of Politics and International Studies, UK. In her research-based academic article *Migration, Social Network and Risk: The Case of Rural-to-Rural Migration in Vietnam (2012)*, Winkels presented the facts on the risks faced by people while migrating from rural-to-rural in Vietnam as follows:

According to Winkels, internal migration has been one of the most tangible outcomes of and drivers for Vietnam's dramatic economic, political and demographic transitions over the last 25 years. Both men and women migrate to places of increased opportunities in the major cities and nearby industrial zones, resulting in increased competitiveness of the manufacturing and service sectors. Rural-to-rural migration to coastal areas and fertile mountain ranges also contributes to the production of aquaculture products and crops destined for the international market. Migrants who move between rural areas take advantage of the increased global integration of Vietnam's commodity agriculture and can consolidate existing livelihoods by increasing their income from farming in the

short term and accumulating assets in the form of land and savings in the long term. While the economic benefits of migration for the national and regional economics are unequivocal, there is mixed evidence about the impacts of migration on the livelihood of migrants and their families.

The source of risk for all households in Vietnam, the risk sources can be related to external shocks such as varying climate conditions as flood or droughts, commodity price fluctuations, poorly functioning input and output, markets, and changes in pricing policies. Risk sources can also be specific to households, and they are often related to illness and death or changing social relationships.

Most households have a limited asset base and face poorly functioning insurance and finance markets. According to Winkels's study, non-migrant households on average had far more subsistence produce to support their families than migrant households. Poorer households employed several strategies to deal with risk exposure. **World Bank Report (1999)** finds that in the hierarchy of measures undertaken by households when they encounter food shortages or loss of labor, and foremost is to borrow cash, food, or labor power. Central highlands in Vietnam remain flexible in uncertain economic, social, and environmental conditions. Some other risks for migrant people are insecurity associated with unpredictable global markets, lack of access to services in remote locations and problems relating to ethnic and social integration and destinations, and the role of social networks in creating and reducing these challenges.

### 3. 2019\*, Q. No. 5

Based on the article by Zhao Yaohui, describe the role of migrant networks in labor migration in China..

(भाओ याओहुइको लेखमा आधारित रही चीनमा श्रम प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा प्रवासक सञ्जालको भूमिका व्याख्या गर्नुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** याओहुइ भाओको चीनको पेकिङ विश्वविद्यालयअन्तर्गत **China Center for Economic Research Department** मा अर्थशास्त्रकी प्राध्यपक हुन् । उनीद्वारा लिखित अनुसन्धानमूलक लेख **The Role of Migrant Networks in Labor Migration: The Case of China (2003)** मा उनले चीनका सन्दर्भमा श्रम प्रवासनमा प्रवासक सञ्जालको भूमिकाबारे गहन तथ्यहरू प्रस्तुत गरेकी छिन् ।

भाओका अनुसार प्रवासक सञ्जालले विकसित र विकासशील ढुबै देशहरूको श्रम प्रवासनमा महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गर्दछ । पूर्णतया फरक र नयाँ किसिमको श्रम बजार भएको गन्तव्य वा फरक सामाजिक-साँस्कृतिक वातावरण भएको स्थानमा प्रवासन गर्नुपर्दा त्यहाँका बारेमा जानकारी प्राप्त गर्नुपर्ने परिस्थितिहरूमा प्रवासक सञ्जालको अझै महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका हुने गर्दछ । समान राष्ट्रिय, जनजातीय वा क्षेत्रीय समानतामा आवद्ध प्रवासी सदृघसंस्थाहरूद्वारा प्रवासक सञ्जाल (Migrant network) सिर्जना हुने गर्दछ । उदाहरणको लागि नेपाली आप्रवासी महासङ्घ, न्यूयोर्क (अमेरिका); चाइनायाउन प्रवासी सदृघ (दक्षिण कोरिया) आदि । चीनको आन्तरिक प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा पनि उपर्युक्त स्वरूपको प्रवासक सञ्जाल कायम रहेको देखिएको छ । त्यस्तो प्रवासक सञ्जाल उँही उदगम थलोका आन्तरिक प्रवासीहरूले दूला-दूला चिनीयाँ शहरहरूमा आफ्नो

— सञ्जाल निर्माण गरी त्यसमा आवद्ध रहने प्रवृत्तिमार्फत देखा पोङ्गे —

विभिन्न क्षेत्रका प्रवासी श्रमिक तथा घरधुरोहरूमा गरिएको सर्वेक्षणद्वारा भाओले निष्क्रियाएकी छिन् कि चीनमा ग्रामिणबाट शहरतर्फ हुने आन्तरिक श्रम प्रवासनमा प्रवासक सञ्जाल (Migrant network) को महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका रहेको छ । प्रवासक सञ्जालमार्फत् आन्तरिक श्रम प्रवासनमा जाने चिनीया युवाहरूको मात्रामा उनीहरूको शैक्षिक स्तर (Educational level) तरीको सार्थक रूपबाट प्रभाव पारेको छ । बढी अनुभवी प्रवासक श्रमिकले आफ्नो गाँउ फर्किदाँ बढ़ी मात्रामा थप व्यक्तिसँग सम्पर्क र सम्बन्ध कायम गरी बढी प्रवासात्मक क्रियालालहरू (More migratory activities) गराउँदछ । चार वर्षको श्रम प्रवासन अनुभव भएको व्यक्तिले आफूसँगको सम्पर्क र सम्बन्धका आधारमा थप दुईजना व्यक्तिलाई उत्प्रेरित गरी श्रम बजारमा पठाउँदछ । यद्यपि गतव्य स्थान र आफ्नो उद्गम ग्रामिण गृहथलोबीच काम गर्दा आम्दानीमा हुने भिन्नताको ज्ञान नहुँदा श्रम प्रवासनमा जान चाहने चिनीयाँ युवाहरू त्यति उत्साहित हुँदैनन् ।

### 3. 2019, \*Q. No. 5

Based on the article by Yaohui Zhao describe the role of migrant networks in labor migration in China.

Ans: Yaohui Zhao is a professor of Economics at the China Center for Economic Research at Peking University, China. In her research-based academic article *The Role of Migrant Networks in Labor Migration: The Case of China (2003)*, she has presented in-depth facts about the role of migrant networks in labor migration in the context of China.

According to Zhao, migrant networks play an important role in labor migration in developed and developing countries. This role is particularly prominent in situations in which migration involves high informational or psychic costs, such as moving to a completely different culture or environment or if the destination labor market is hostile to immigrants. Products of migrant networks can be seen in communities formed by international immigrants from the same ethnic background in the United States, such as Chinatown and Germantown. The same phenomenon is observed in the internal migration in China, where migrants from the exact origins tend to form their communities in large cities.

*Migrant networks are interpersonal ties connecting migrants, former migrants, and nonmigrants in origin and destination areas through ties of kinship, friendship, and shared community origin.* Migrant networks play the role of reducing the cost of labor migration. As is well known, labor migration incurs not only material costs but also informational and psychic costs. Migrant networks can reduce information costs by providing specific job information to potential migrants, reduce psychological costs by providing supportive relationships to migrants in destinations, and reduce the probability of unemployment by providing direct job search assistance from fellow villagers.

According to Zhao, the role of migrant networks in the internal migration of China has been extensively documented. Drawing on a random sample of 706 migrant workers in Shanghai and Southern Jiangsu Province collected in 1995, Zhao reports that relatives and friends assisted more than 75.6% of the migrants during their first trip out of the villages. Similar results are found in a sample survey of 15,000 migrants in Shandong Province in 1995, where more than 70% of sample migrants had prearranged jobs before migration. Using a sample survey of 2,838 rural households in seven provinces in 1993, Zhao's finds that a lower but still significant proportion of migrants receiving help from migrant networks: of the job held by migrants, 45.1% had been found through the migrants' efforts, 26.2% with the help of relatives and friends.

Two variables capture the role of migrant networks in facilitating subsequent labor migration. *First*, the number of experienced migrants, and the *second*, return migrants in the village. The empirical result shows that the more long-term migrants a village has, the more likely it is for laborers to choose migratory work. An increasing number of migrants with at least four years of migration experience increased the probability of migration for remaining workers by 0.21% point. The average number of laborers in the village is 813 people, so a 0.21%-point increase in migration means 1.7 more migrants. In other words, increasing the number of experienced migrants by one person would increase current migrants by 1.7 persons from the village. The number of returnees in the village also positively affects out-migration, but the effect is statistically insignificant. Zhao mentions two reasons for this. *First* is that information about destination labor markets from returnees is perceived as outdated, and *second* is that a migrant is most helpful to new migrants when he/she is in a destination area.

According to Zhao, two village-level measurements of migration networks represent migrant networks: the number of experienced migrants and the number of returned migrants in the village. Empirical results show that the more experienced migrants in a village have, the more likely it is for other village laborers to undertake migratory activities (one more migrant with at least four years of migration experience in the village leads to nearly two new migrants' villages). However, once the migrant returns home, the migration promotion effect disappears.

#### 4. 2019, Q. No. 5

**What is meant by migration and risk diversification in the cases of Taiwan and Hongkong? Discuss. -**

**(ताइवान र हड्कडका मामिलाहरूमा प्रवासन र जोखिम विविधीकरण भनाले के जनाउँदछ?**

**Ans:** गणितीय ताइवान विश्वविद्यालय, ताइवान; योर्क विश्वविद्यालय, क्यानाडा र हड्कड विज्ञान तथा प्रविधि विश्वविद्यालय, हड्कडका समाजशास्त्री एवम् प्राध्यापकत्रय चेन, चियाङ्ग र लेयुइगले लेखेका लेख *Migration, Family and Risk Diversification (2003)* अन्तर्गत ताइवान र हड्कडका मामिलामा प्रवासन र जोखिम विविधीकरणका बारेमा विभिन्न तथ्यहरू उजागर गरेका छन्।

उपर्युक्त लेखले ताइवान र हड्कडका मामिलामा प्रवासनलाई अन्तर्गतको सामान्य नमूना (General model of migration under uncertainty) का रूपमा प्रस्तुत गरेको छ। यस लेखले यी दुवै देशमा आम्दानीको जोखिम र त्यसको सहसम्बन्धले कसरी त्यहाँका परिवारहरू प्रवासनको निर्णय गर्दछन् भने आधारबाट प्रवासनको नमूना प्रस्तुत गरेको छ। अर्थात् ताइवान र हड्कडका सन्दर्भमा न्यून आम्दानीको जोखिम महसुस गरेका व्यक्तिहरू उच्च प्रवासनमा जाने गर्दछन्। तसर्थ ताइवान र हड्कडका मामिलामा प्रवासन भनाले कुनै परिवाले आफ्नो आम्दानी सुनिश्चित गर्न स्थानान्तरण वा बासस्थान छाइने सामाजिक घटनालाई जनाउँदछ।

अध्ययनबाट प्राप्त तथ्यहरू अनुसार ताइवान र हड्कडबाट प्रवासनमा गएका नागरिकहरूले आफ्नो उदागम देश र गन्तव्य देशमा अपेक्षित गरेको आम्दानी केही सायोगिक तर उच्च सहसम्बन्धित (Some random but high correlated) रहेका थिए। यसबाट प्रवासनमा राष्ट्रिय जोखिमको प्रभावका साथै त्यहाँका परिवारको प्रवासनको ढाँचा (Migration pattern) समेत उजागर गरिएको थियो। विशेष गरी ताइवान र हड्कडमा परिवारका अभिभावकहरू घरैमा बसेका भएपनि अन्य

सदस्यले किन प्रवासन रोज्दछन् भन्ने सम्बन्धमा यस लेखले महत्वपूर्ण तथ्य उजागर गरेको छ। जसअनुसार आफ्नो देशमा भन्दा कम आम्दानी हुँदाहुँदै पनि जोखिमका साथ क्तिपय ताइवान २ हड्कडेली परिवारहरूले प्रवासलाई रोज्ने गरेको पाइएको छ। तसर्थ ताइवान २ हड्कडेली प्रवासनमा आम्दानीको भूमिका (Role of income) र परिवारले प्रवासन गर्ने निर्णय (Family migration decision) बीच सहसम्बन्ध रहेको हुन्छ।

त्यसैगरी ताइवान २ हड्कडेली का मामिलामा नकारात्मक बजार सहसम्बन्ध (Negative market correlation) ले प्रवासन र आम्दानीको जोखिममा कमी ल्याउँदछ। अर्थात् बजार परिस्थितिहरूबाट समूचित लाभ प्राप्त नहुने अवस्थामा ताइवान २ हड्कडेली का नागरिकहरू जोखिम मोलेर प्रवासनमा जान चाँहदैनन्। यसप्रकार ताइवान २ हड्कडेली का मामिलामा प्रवासन तब हुन्ने गर्दछ जब प्रवासनमा गएपाश्चात् आफ्नो आम्दानी गृहथलोको भन्दा बढी हुन्छ र आम्दानीको जोखिम (Income risk) आफ्नो देशको भन्दा अन्य देशमा उच्च हुने गर्दछ।

ताइवान २ हड्कडेली का मामिलाहरूमा प्रवासन र जोखिम विविधीकरणले जनाउने तथ्यहरूलाई निम्नानुसार सारांशीकृत गरी प्रस्तुत गर्न सकिन्छ :

- i. सापेक्षित रूपमा गन्तव्य देशमा उच्च आम्दानी हुने सम्भावना राख्ने सदस्यहरूमा प्रवासन हुने गर्दछ। अर्थात् ती सदस्यहरू बढी प्रवासनमा जान्छन्, जसले गन्तव्य देशमा आफ्नो उद्गम देशको भन्दा बढी आम्दानी हुने सम्भावना देख्दछन्।
- ii. यदि प्रवासीले गन्तव्य देशमा कम आम्दानी गर्दछ तर त्यहाँ आम्दानी जोखिम पनि हुने गर्दछ भने ताइवान २ हड्कडेली प्रवासन हुने गर्दछ।
- iii. आफ्नो उद्गम देश र गन्तव्य देशबीच हुने ज्याला भिन्नता (Wage differential) से प्रवासका लागि मुख्य प्रेरणाको स्रोत वा प्रोत्साहन प्रदान गर्दछ।
- iv. गन्तव्य देश र उद्गम देशमा कायम हुने सामाजिक-आर्थिक जोखिम र प्रवासन गर्दा लाग्ने खर्च (वा लागत) मा ताइवान २ हड्कडेली परिवारहरूको प्रवासन हुने मात्रा निर्भर गर्दछ।
- v. उद्गम देश र गन्तव्यका देशका बजार परिस्थितिहरूबीचको सहसम्बन्धमा पनि ताइवान २ हड्कडेली प्रवासन निर्भर गर्दछ।
- vi. आफ्नो घरपरिवारको एउटा मात्रै सदस्य पनि प्रवासनमा गएको छ भने ताइवान २ हड्कडेली परिवारका सदस्यले निर्भरता प्रवासन (Dependent migration) मा जाने आशात्मक रणनीति (Optimal strategy) अवलम्बन गर्दछन्।

#### 4. 2019, Q. No. 5

**What is meant by migration and risk diversification in the cases of Taiwan and Hongkong? Discuss.**

**Ans:** Sociologists and the Professor of sociology Kong-Pin (Chen Academia Sinica and National Taiwan University, Taiwan), Shin-Hwan Chiang (York University, Canada), and Siu Fai Leung (Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, Hong Kong) published the research-based article on the title *Migration, Family, and Risk Diversification (2003)*. In this article, they have presented empirical facts concerning migration and risk diversification in the case of Taiwan and Hong Kong.

Their paper aims to formulate a general model of migration under uncertainty. Our main task is to investigate how the income risk in each country and their correlation interact with the expected income of each family member to influence the migration decision of the family. In our model, we allow family members to differ in productivities.

Their expected incomes in both countries are subject to some random but correlated disturbances. As a result, we can explore the impact of country risks on migration and characterize the migration pattern. In particular, we can explain why in some Asian countries (e.g., Hong Kong and Taiwan), dependents (who have no income at home as well as abroad) migrate while their (more productive) parents stay. Furthermore, we can also show that some family members may migrate even if every migrant makes less in a foreign country. It holds even when the income risk in the foreign country is higher than that in the home country. To this end, we emphasize the role of the income correlation between countries on the family migration decision. A negative market correlation helps reduce the overall risk and enhances the incentive to migrate. Consequently, migration may occur even when migrants' incomes fall after migration and the income risk in the foreign country is higher than that in the home country.

Results also reveal an interesting difference: the female bias in the 25-44 age group was much more pronounced in Vancouver than in Toronto. This difference is also consistent with our theory. The geographical distance between Vancouver and Hong Kong is significantly shorter than between Toronto and Hong Kong. There are regular daily direct non-stop flights between Vancouver and Hong Kong, but not between Toronto and Hong Kong. Therefore, the lower time and monetary costs of traveling between Vancouver and Hong Kong enabled the husbands in Hong Kong to visit their families in Vancouver more often, thereby facilitating this particular pattern of dependent migration. In other words, households opting for dependent migration would choose Vancouver over Toronto as their destination, other things being equal.

Dependent-oriented migration occurs not only among Hong Kong immigrants but also among Taiwanese immigrants in Australia. For example, a report stated that the substantially high median age of the Taiwan-born males in Australia is not consistent with recent migration data on the age of new settlers upon arrival in Australia. It is not difficult to rationalize why this particular form of dependent migration is popular among Hong Kong and Taiwan immigrants. Both Hong Kong and Taiwan faced political and economic uncertainties caused by the impending return of Hong Kong to China in 1997 and the long-standing tensions between Taiwan and China. Diversifying the political and economic risks is the main impetus for Hong Kong and Taiwan families to migrate their dependents.

In conclusion, Chen, Chiang, and Leung characterize the optimal family migration pattern in a utility-maximizing framework with heterogeneous members and stochastically interdependent markets. We carry out a comprehensive analysis and obtain the following results:

- i. Migration occurs among members with relatively higher earning potentials abroad;
- ii. Migration can take place even if migrants earn less abroad and the income risk in the foreign country is also higher;
- iii. The incentive to migrate is shown to depend on the wage differential between the home and foreign countries, the risk in each country, the costs of migration, and more importantly, the market correlation between the two countries;

- iv. For families with dependents, migrating only dependents can be an optimal strategy; and
- v. Our model provides a coherent explanation for both breadwinner-oriented migration and dependent-oriented migration.

**5. 2019, Q. No. 7**

How do you assess the relationship between migration and sexual patterns of Mexican Men? Discuss.

(मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूका यौन साथीहरू र प्रवासनबीचको सम्बन्धलाई तपाईं कसरी लेखावेदा गर्नुहुन्छ? छलफल गर्नुहोस्।)

**Ans:** अमेरिकाको पेन्सीलभानिया विश्वविद्यालयअन्तर्गत समाजशास्त्र विभागमा कार्यस्थिति समाजशास्त्रीद्वय एमिलियो ए. पार्टांडो र केनोआ ए. फ्लीपनद्वारा लिखित अनुसन्धानमूलक लेख *Migration, Social Organization and Sexual Partners of the Mexican Men (2014)* मा प्रवासन र मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूका यौन साथीहरूबीचको सम्बन्धका वारेमा तथ्यपक्ष विश्लेषण समेटिएको छ।

संयुक्त राज्य अमेरिका र ल्याटिन अमेरिकी देशहरू विशेष गरी मेक्सिकोबीचको प्रवासन सम्बन्ध राज्य 1970 र 2010 को समयमा अत्याधिक रूपबाट वृद्धि भएको पाइन्छ। यस अवधिमा अमेरिकामा गएका मेक्सिकन नागरिकहरूबाट जन्मेका बालबालिकाहरूको सङ्ख्या 10 लाखबाट वृद्धि भइ 1 करोड 14 लाख (11.5 million) पुगेको छ। यस अवधिमा ल्याटिन अमेरिकी देशहरू वृद्धि भइ 63% र अमेरिकामा समेत यौन प्रसारित सङ्क्रमणहरू तथा एच.आइ.भी. एहस उल्लेख्य सङ्क्रमित हुन पुगेको छ। सन् 1993 देखि 2007 को अवधिमा गैर-ल्याटिन अमेरिकीहरूमा केवल दुईगुणा मात्र पुगेको छ। एहस सङ्क्रमित थियो भने मेक्सिकोलगायतका ल्याटिन अमेरिकामा आप्रवासीहरूमा यसको मात्रा 3 गुणाले वृद्धि हुन पुगेको थियो।

पार्टांडो र फ्लीपनका अनुसार करीब 39% मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरू मेक्सिको स्वयम् र प्रवासनमा समेत अविवाहित रहेका छन्। पार्टांडो र फ्लीपनले यस अध्ययनका लागि वेलायतको डर्हम (Durham) शहरमा रहेका प्रवासी मेक्सिकनहरूलाई नमूनाको लागि छनोट गरेका थिए। यद्यपी 23% मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरू आफ्नो गृह देशमा विवाहित भएर पनि प्रवासनमा (अर्थात् डर्हम शहरमा) एकल रूपमा रहेका थिए। जसको परिणामस्वरूप मेक्सिकोका बहुसङ्ख्यक पुरुषहरू (लगभग 63%) आफ्नो जीवनसाथीका साथ रहने गर्दछन्। प्रवासनमा रहेका मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूको सन्दर्भमा प्रवासनमा केवल 38% पुरुष मात्र जीवनसाथीका साथ रहने गर्दछन्। प्रवासनमा रहेका मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूको वैवाहिक स्थितिद्वारा उनीहरूका याँनिक साभेदारी (Sexual partnership) का स्वरूपमा भिन्नता रहने गर्दथ्यो। अविवाहित प्रवासी मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूमध्ये 28% सँग कुनै पनि यौन साथी नरहने तथ्य पता लगाइएको थियो। यद्यपी जहाँ मेक्सिकोमा केवल 5% मेक्सिकन पुरुष मात्र व्यावसायिक यौन साभेदारी (Commercial sex partnership) मा रहने गर्दथ्ये भने प्रवासनमा त्यो प्रतिशत बढेर 30% सम्म पुग्दछ। तसर्थ मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूमा आफ्नो देशमा भव्य प्रवासनमा रहेदा बढी मात्रामा व्यवसायिक याँनकर्मीहरूसँग साभेदारी गर्ने प्रवृत्ति रहेको हुन्छ। त्यसैगरी मेक्सिकोका अविवाहित पुरुषहरूमध्ये 32% पुरुषको स्थिर विपरित लिङ्गी सम्बन्ध हुने गर्दछ भने प्रवासनमा रहेदा केवल 12% मेक्सिकन पुरुषका मात्र स्थिर विपरित लिङ्गी सम्बन्ध रहने गर्दछन्।

यसप्रकार प्रवासन र मेक्सिकन पुरुषका यौनिक ढाँचा सम्बन्धमा गरिएको अध्ययनको निष्कर्ष प्रस्तुत गर्दै समाजशास्त्रीद्वय पाराडो र फ्लोपनले उल्लेख गरेका छन् कि प्रवासनमा रहेका मेक्सिकन पुरुष र आफ्नै देशमा रहेका मेक्सिकन पुरुषका यौन व्यावहारहरूमा पर्याप्त भिन्नता रहेको छ। गन्तव्यका नयाँ क्षेत्रहरूको सामाजिक सङ्गठनद्वारा मेक्सिकन पुरुषका यौन व्यावहारहरूले एक निश्चित ढाँचा प्राप्त गर्दछ। विश्वव्यापी रूपमा आप्रवासन बढ्दै गइरहेको सन्दर्भमा आप्रवासी व्यक्तिका यौनिक भूमिकाहरूमा पनि परिवर्तन आउन थालेको छ। मेक्सिकन पुरुषहरूका सन्दर्भमा पनि उद्गम देशका तुलनामा गन्तव्य देशमा बढी अस्थिर यौन सहकर्मी रहने, बढी व्यावसायिक यौन क्षेत्रमा संलग्न हुने र प्रवासी समाजको सामाजिक सङ्गठनद्वारा मेक्सिकन पुरुषका लैडिगिक व्यावहार निर्धारित हुने गर्दछन्।

### 5. 2019, Q. No. 7

**How do you assess the relationship between migration and sexual patterns of Mexican Men? Discuss.**

**Ans:** In their research-based academic article *Migration, Social Organization, and the Sexual Partners of Mexican Men (2014)*, Emilio A. Parrado and Chenoa A. Flippen—Sociologists and the Professor of Sociology at the Pennsylvania University, U.S.—presented the facts about the relationship between migration and sexual patterns of Mexican Men.

Parrado and Flippen have built recent developments in social organization theory to examine the sexual partnering of Mexican men in a new area of immigrant destinations. They elaborate on two levels of contextual influence as follows:

- i. how differences in social capital between sending and receiving communities affect partner formation and
- ii. how neighborhood social cohesion influences immigrants' behavior.

Data come from an original survey conducted in Durham, NC, and migrant-sending communities in Mexico. Parrado and Flippen show dramatic differences in sexual partnering between Mexico and the U.S. directly linked to a lack of social networks and familial support. Neighborhood level social cohesion in part counteracts those effects. The role of social capital and neighborhoods, however, is highly gendered. The presence of women is a critical dimension of the social organization of immigrant communities, and its effect extends beyond mere partner availability.

According to Parrado and Flippen, migration between Latin America, particularly Mexico, and the United States has grown dramatically in recent decades; between 1970 and 2010, foreign-born Mexicans in the U.S. increased from less than one million to 11.4 million. Hispanic representation in sexually transmitted infections (STIs), including HIV, during this time, grew substantially. For instance, while the number of non-Hispanic (N.H.) whites living with AIDS doubled between 1993 and 2007, it grew more than three times among Hispanics. Moreover, in 2009 the rate of new HIV infections among Hispanic men and women was 2.5 and 4.5 times higher than among N.H.-whites. Besides, Hispanics are over-represented among other STIs; in 2008, rates of Chlamydia and gonorrhea were 3.4 and 2.5 times higher, respectively, among Hispanics than N.H.-whites. Hispanics were also more likely than N.H.-whites to have contracted HIV/AIDS through heterosexual transmission.

Parrado and Flippen's main emphasis is on understanding the factors that shape the reconstruction of sexual practices after migration. Their theoretical framework builds on classical and new developments in social organization theory that directly connect differences in individual behaviors to differences in the structure of social support and control between sending and receiving contexts both at the individual and neighborhood level.

Roughly 39% of men are single in both Mexico and Durham. However, 23% of men are married but unaccompanied by their wives in Durham, a phenomenon that is non-existent in Mexico. As a result, while most men in Mexico (63%) reside with a spouse, only 38% are doing so in Durham. Most of the variation in sexual partnership across contexts occurs within marital status categories. Durham residents are less likely to report no partner than in Mexico (28% vs. 45). More importantly, there are dramatic differences in partner type across contexts. Only 5% of single men in Mexico reported a commercial partner compared to 38% in Durham. Differences in casual partnerships are less dramatic but show significantly higher incidence in Durham (41%) than Mexico (31%). The most significant disparities, however, obtain for stable relationships. The proportion of single men reporting a stable partner is 32% in Mexico compared to a mere 11% in Durham.

Results show that neighborhood characteristics correlate with sexual partners in a manner consistent with our social organization model. Concerning structural disadvantages, both population turnover and ethnic heterogeneity affect partner behavior. Specifically, in neighborhoods where a more significant share of Hispanic men has recently arrived, the likelihood of having a stable relationship is diminished. For example, suppose we apply the extremes of our distribution of recent arrivals. In that case, the predicted probability of having a stable partner is 11% in neighborhoods where only one-quarter of residents are recent arrivals, compared to a scant 1% in neighborhoods where 75% of immigrants are newcomers to Durham. Results also show that unaccompanied men are more likely to engage in commercial or casual sex in more ethnically heterogeneous neighborhoods. Collective efficacy, in contrast, reduces the likelihood of casual partners. Thus, higher levels of heterogeneity and lower collective efficacy appear to enhance anonymity and inhibit the development of conditions that reduce commercial and casual partners.

The most salient impact of neighborhood context on sexual partners, however, relates to the gender composition of the community, which affects both commercial and stable partners. Predicted results from show that for the average unaccompanied man, the likelihood of sex worker use in neighborhoods where 30% of Hispanic households have a female resident is 42%, relative to only 27% in neighborhoods where 90% contain a woman.

Parrado and Flippen's study formulates and empirically tests a social organization model of immigrant adaptation to understand better how social context shapes the sexual partnering of Mexican men in new areas of destination. Given the centrality of intimate relationships to personal well-being and the massive scale of immigration worldwide, this is a pressing social concern. Parrado and Flippen consider two levels of contextual influence. *First*,

differences in social organization between sending and receiving communities and the second, variation across immigrant-receiving neighborhoods.

Results document dramatically higher sex worker use and fewer stable partnerships in Durham than Mexican sending communities. It has direct implications not only for immigrant's overall well-being and adjustment but also for the transmission of STIs, including HIV, both in the U.S. and internationally; however, there is considerable variation in partner behavior among Mexican immigrant men, and results demonstrate the importance of social organization to this variability. In particular, Parrado and Flippen find that immigrants' social capital in the U.S., especially contacts with family and friends, decrease commercial sex and increase stable, longer-term partnerships. While some forms of community attachment, such as participation in formal organizations, including the church, did not impact sexual adaptation, others more directly connected with immigration policies, particularly legal status, exhibit a negative association with commercial sex.

#### 6. 2016, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

Define labor migration and discuss the positive and negative impact of labor migration to sending and receiving countries.)

(श्रम प्रवासनलाई परिभाषित गर्नुहोस् र प्रेषक तथा प्राप्तकर्ता देशहरूका लागि श्रम प्रवासनका सकारात्मक एवम् नकारात्मक प्रभावहरू छलफल गर्नुहोस्।)

Ans: रोजगारीको मुख्य उद्देश्यका लागि हुने प्रवासनलाई श्रम प्रवासन भनिन्छ । (Labor migration refers to migration for the main purpose of employment). रोजगार, काम र आय आजनका लागि एउटा देशका नागरिकहरू अको देशमा चलायमान हुने प्रवासनको एक स्वरूपलाई श्रम प्रवासन भनिन्छ । श्रम प्रवासनमा जाने नागरिक वा व्यक्तिलाई प्रवासी कामदार (Migrant-worker) भनिन्छ । प्रवासी कामदारहरूले आफ्नो गन्तव्य देशमा स्थायी बासिन्दा बन्ने उद्देश्य लिएका हुँदैनन् । अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय श्रम सङ्गठन (ILO) का अनुसार सन् 2014 सम्म विश्वभर 23 करोड 20 लाख (232 million) व्यक्तिहरू श्रम प्रवासनको रूपमा विभिन्न मुलुकहरूमा क्रियाशिल रहेका छन् ।

संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घका अनुसार उद्गम देशमा श्रम प्रवासनले केही सकारात्मक प्रभाव पार्दछ । आफ्नो गृहथलोमा अनुपलब्ध कामका अवसरहरू प्रदान गर्न श्रम प्रवासनले मदत गर्दछ । यसबाट धेरै हदसम्म वेरोजगारीको समस्यामा सहजता ल्याउन सहयोग पुग्दछ । तसर्थे रोजगारी र कामका अवसरहरू प्राप्त गर्नु उद्गम देशका लागि श्रम प्रवासनको एक सकारात्मक परिणाम भएको संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घले ऑल्याएको छ ।

श्रम आप्रवासी र प्रवासीको रूपमा क्रियाशील व्यक्तिहरूले आफ्नो कमाइको धेरै अंश आफ्नो देश (अर्थात् उद्गम देश) मा रहेका घरपरिवारलाई पठाउने गर्दछन्, जसलाई विप्रेषण (Remittance) भनिन्छ । यस्तो विप्रेषणले उद्गम देशको अर्थतन्त्र मजबुत गर्न महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गर्दछ । अतः विप्रेषणद्वारा अर्थतन्त्रमा पुग्ने टेबालाई उद्गम देशका लागि श्रम प्रवासनको एक सकारात्मक प्रभाव मानिन्छ ।

यद्यपी उद्गम र गन्तव्य देश दुवैका लागि श्रम प्रवासनका केही नकारात्मक प्रभावहरू पनि रहेका छन् । उद्गम देशमा दक्ष जनशक्तिको क्षय हुनु वा प्रतिभा पलायन (Brain drain) हुनु, सीपयुक्त कामदारहरूको सङ्ख्यामा कमी आउँदा उद्गम देशमा उत्पादकत्व घट्नु, सामाजिक सन्तुलन र सामज्जस्यतामा गिरावट आउनु आदि जस्ता कैयन् नकारात्मक परिणामहरू उत्पन्न हुन्छन् ।

गैरसीपयुक्त श्रम आप्रवासीहरूलाई श्रमिकजन्य काममा संलग्न गराइ गन्तव्य देशले राष्ट्रो प्रतिफल प्राप्त गर्न सक्छन्। गैरसीपयुक्त र अदक्ष श्रम आप्रवासीले गन्तव्य देशमा प्राप्त कृषि क्षेत्रमा काम प्राप्त गर्दछन्। निर्माण क्षेत्रहरू, होटेल र रिसोर्टहरू, खेतिपाती, मासु प्रशोधन प्लान्टहरू, कम्पनी र उद्योगहरूमा समेत गैरसीपयुक्त श्रम आप्रवासीहरूले श्रमको स्थान ओट्टेछन्। यसबाट गन्तव्य देशलाई सम्बन्धित क्षेत्रमा देखिएका अदक्ष कामदारको अभाव हट्टउन मदत मिल्दछ। यसलाई गन्तव्य देशका सन्दर्भमा श्रम प्रवासनको एक सकारात्मक परिणाम मानिन्छ।

घट्टो जनसङ्ख्या दरलाई सन्तुलनमा ल्याउन मदत गर्नु पनि गन्तव्य देशका लागि श्रम प्रवासनको सकारात्मक परिणाम मानिन्छ। सीपयुक्त र गैरसीपयुक्त श्रम आप्रवासीहरूको अतिरिक्त उत्पादन कार्यले गन्तव्य देशको आर्थिक वृद्धि हुन्। राजश्व थप वृद्धि हुन्। आप्रवासीहरूको ज्याता र सेवा उपभोगबाट कर प्राप्त हुन्। सामाजिक र साँस्कृतिक विविधता वृद्धि हुन् पनि गन्तव्य देशका लागि श्रम प्रवासनका सकारात्मक परिणामहरू हुन्। श्रम आप्रवासीहरूलाई आफ्नो देशको समाजमा समाहित गराउँदा गन्तव्य देशहरूले विविध समस्याहरूको सामना गर्नुपर्दछ। संयुक्त राष्ट्र सङ्घले गन्तव्य देशमा श्रम आप्रवासीहरूको समाहितीकरण वा संयोजन गर्नका लागि दुईवटा विधिहरू निर्धारण गरेको छ। फहिलो-आत्मसात्करण (Assimilation) र दोस्रो- बहुसांस्कृतिकता (Multiculturalism)। आत्मसात्करणको प्रक्रियामा श्रम आप्रवासीहरूले गन्तव्य देशको भाषा, संस्कृति, मूल्य र आस्थाहरूलाई क्रमिक रूपबाट ग्रहण गर्नुपर्दछ। बहुसांस्कृतिकवादमा श्रम आप्रवासीहरूले आफ्नो जनजातीय, प्रजातीय र साँस्कृतिक विशेषताहरूलाई कायम राखी गन्तव्य देशको विविधतालाई प्रात्साहित गर्नुपर्दछ। तर यी दुवै विधिबाट श्रम आप्रवासीहरूले समाज र रोजगारीको क्षेत्रमा समायोजन गर्ने प्रक्रियामा थप्रै समस्या उत्पन्न हुन्छन्। श्रम आप्रवासी कामदारलाई गन्तव्य देशका मूल नागरिक भन्दा कम तलब सुविधा दिइनु, सस्तो श्रम प्रदान गरिनु, श्रम आप्रवासीले गन्तव्य देशमा आफ्नो मौलिक पहिचान कायम राख्न नसक्नु, शोषण र सीमान्तीकृत नागरिकको भूमिका प्राप्त गर्नुजस्ता परिणामहरू गन्तव्य देशका लागि श्रम प्रवासनका नकारात्मक परिणामहरू हुन्।

### 6. 2016, Q. No. 2 (Long Answer Question)

Define labor migration and discuss the positive and negative impact of labor migration to sending and receiving countries.

**Ans:** Labor migration refers to migration for the primary purpose of employment. In other words, *labor migration* is defined as the movement of persons from their home state to another state for employment. Migrant workers who work outside their home country are also called foreign workers. They may also be called expatriates or guest workers, especially when sent for or invited to work in the host country before leaving the home country. Today, several million persons are working in a country other than their country of birth. Despite the efforts made to ensure the protection of migrant workers, many migrants continue to experience numerous problems, particularly more vulnerable groups, such as female domestic workers, entertainers, and lower-skilled workers. According to reports, approximately three percent of the world's population, some 232 million people, are living (and essentially working) in a country other than that of their birth. Labor migration issues raise complex and sensitive political,

human rights, economic and social concerns, and an array of legal and regulatory challenges.

The general beliefs that labor migration between certain countries was as a direct economic relationship between such countries have lately been proven wrong because of the latest resultant effect of Globalization, Trade liberalization, and the Information Technology growth that has elicited a huge need for skilled labor, especially in the developed countries with labor deficiencies.

Concerning this, fast-paced development & economic growth and other liberalization policies in these developed countries have resulted in high economic wage differentials, high social welfare conditions, and high-income packages, which have become a significant attraction for skilled labor. However, the developing countries have been worst hit by their highly productive workforce that has constantly been depleted to fill this gap. Lately, the pattern of labor migration has also become broad beyond the historical notion of the influence of industrialization as it cut across all facets of human endeavors.

On the other hand, the leadership style of government, the political framework in developing countries (resulting in social strife, political crises, and war), educational deficiencies, lack of social amenities, dilapidated infrastructures, topography, excessive colonial ties, and poverty have equally been attributed as push factors on these skilled labor from this sending countries.

The study of labor migration across international borders, especially between developing and developed countries, and the increasing growth in the last twenty years has become an important issue in contemporary economic analysis. This trend has also become a potential source of great worry, particular for decision-makers aside from economists from both the sending and receiving countries who constantly draw statistical inferences on its numerous economic effects (positive and negative effects) with particular reference to economic growth, increasing fiscal costs, the balance of payment imbalances, welfare effects, cultural, and the resultant social imbalances concerning the concept of 'brain drain' and 'brain gain.'

There are many arguments about the positive and negative impacts of labor migration to sending and receiving countries as follows.

- **Positive Impacts on receiving countries**
  - i. Job vacancies and skills gaps can be filled.
  - ii. Economic growth can be sustained.
  - iii. Services to an aging population can be maintained locally with insufficient young people.
  - iv. The pension gap can be filled by the contributions of new young workers, and they also pay taxes.
  - v. Immigrants bring energy and innovation.
  - vi. Host countries are enriched by cultural diversity.
  - vii. Failing schools (and those with falling numbers) can be transformed.

- **Negative Impacts on receiving countries**
  - Depression of wages may occur, especially in lower-paid jobs.
  - Having workers willing to work for relatively low pay may allow employers to ignore productivity, training, and innovation.
  - Migrants may be exploited.
  - Population increases can put pressure on public services.
  - Unemployment may rise if there are unrestricted numbers of incomers.
  - There may be integration difficulties and friction with local people.
  - Large movements of people lead to more security monitoring.
  - Ease of movement may facilitate organized crime and people trafficking.
- **Positive Impacts on sending countries**
  - Developing countries benefit from remittances (payments sent home by migrants). These now often outstrip foreign aid.
  - Unemployment is reduced, and young migrants enhance their life prospects
  - Returning migrants bring savings, skills, and international contacts.
- **Negative Impacts on sending countries**
  - Economic disadvantage through the loss of young workers
  - Loss of highly trained people, especially health workers
  - Social problems for children left behind or growing up without a more comprehensive family circle

#### 7. 2016, Q. No. 5

**What is the role of network of migrants in the case of labor migration in China?**

(चीनमा श्रम प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा प्रवासनकर्ताहरूको सञ्जालको के भूमिका रहेको छ?)

**Ans:** प्रवासक सञ्जालले विकसित र विकासशील दुवै देशहरूको श्रम प्रवासनमा महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गर्दछ। पूर्णतया फरक र नयाँ किसिमको श्रम बजार भएको गन्तव्य वा फरक सामाजिक-सांस्कृतिक वातावरण भएको स्थानमा प्रवासन गर्नुपर्दा त्यहाँका बारेमा जानकारी प्राप्त गर्नुपर्ने परिस्थितिहरूमा प्रवासक सञ्जालको अभै महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका हुने गर्दछ। समान राष्ट्रिय, जनजातीय वा क्षेत्रीय समानतामा आवद्ध प्रवासी सद्घसंस्थाहरूद्वारा प्रवासक सञ्जाल (Migrant network) सिर्जना हुने गर्दछ। उदाहरणको लागि नेपाली आप्रवासी महासद्घ, न्यूयोर्क (अमेरिका); चाइनाटाउन प्रवासी सद्घ (दक्षिण कोरिया) आदि। चीनको आन्तरिक प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा पनि उपर्युक्त स्वरूपको प्रवासक सञ्जाल कायम रहेको देखिएको छ। त्यस्तो प्रवासक सञ्जाल उँही उदगम थलोका आन्तरिक प्रवासीहरूले ठूला-ठूला चिनीयाँ शहरहरूमा आफ्नो समूदाय वा सञ्जाल निर्माण गरी त्यसमा आवद्ध रहने प्रवृत्तिमार्फत देखा परेको छ।

प्रवासक सञ्जाल अन्तर्वैयक्तिक अनुबन्धनहरूका समूहहरू हुन, जसले उद्गम र गन्तव्य क्षेत्रअन्तर्गतिका प्रवासक, पूर्व प्रवासक र गैरप्रवासकहरूलाई नातेदारी, साधित्व र साभा सामुदायिक उद्गमका बन्धनद्वारा एक आपसमा जोड्ने गर्दछ। आर्थिक र भौतिक रूपबाट श्रम प्रवासनको लागत न्यून गर्नुका अतिरिक्त आफ्नो समूदायका व्यक्तिहरूलाई विविध जानकारीहरू दिएर मनोवैज्ञानिक रूपमा आश्वस्त तुल्याउनसमेत प्रवासक सञ्जालले महत्त्वपूर्ण

कामको प्रकृति, वातावरण र विविध पक्षहरूबारे सूचित गराइ सूचना वा जानकारीको लागत (Information cost) समेत न्यूनीकरण गर्न मद्दत गर्दछ । सम्भावित श्रम प्रवासकहरूसँग सहयोगात्मक सम्बन्ध कायम गरी उनीहरूलाई विभिन्न प्रकारका कठिनाइहरूबाट सजग तुल्याउन पनि प्रवासक सञ्जालले महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका निर्वाह गरेको हुन्छ ।

यसै सन्दर्भमा चीनको पेकिङ विश्वविद्यालयको *China Center for Economic Research* विभागमा अर्थशास्त्रकी प्राध्यापक रहेकी याओहुइ भाओ (Yaohui Zhao) ले *The Role of Migrant Networks in Labor Migration: The Case of China (2003)* शीर्षकमा अनुसन्धान गरेकी थिए । उनको अध्ययनअनुसार चीनमा श्रम प्रवासनका सन्दर्भमा प्रवासक सञ्जालहरूको प्रभावकारी र महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका रहेको छ । चीनको सङ्घाइ र दक्षिणी जियाङ्गु प्रान्तका 706 जना प्रवासक कामदारहरूलाई सांयोगिक प्रक्रियाबाट नमूना छनोट गरी अनुसन्धान गर्दा करीब 75.6% प्रवासकले गाँउमा पहिलो पटक फर्किदा आफ्ना नातेदार र साथीहरूलाई आफ्नो काम र त्यहाँका बारे विविध जानकारी प्रदान गरेर सहयोग गर्ने गरेको पाइएको थिए । त्यसैगरी भाओले शाड्डोड प्रान्तका 15,000 प्रवासक कामदारहरूमा नमूना सर्वेक्षण गर्दा करीव 70% प्रवासक कामदारले प्रवासनमा जानुभन्दा पूर्व नै व्यवस्थित काम (Prearranged jobs before migration) को प्रबन्ध गरेको पाइएको थिए । त्यसैगरी करीब 45.1% आन्तरिक श्रम प्रवासीहरूले आफ्ने प्रयत्नबाट काम खोजी गरेको र 26.2% ले चाही आफ्ना नातेदार र साथीको सहायताबाट प्रवासमा कामको अवसर प्राप्त गरेको पाइएको थिए ।

विभिन्न क्षेत्रका प्रवासी श्रमिक तथा घरधुरीहरूमा गरिएको सर्वेक्षणद्वारा भाओले निष्कर्ष औल्याएकी छिन् कि चीनमा ग्रामिणबाट शहरतर्फ हुने आन्तरिक श्रम प्रवासनमा प्रवासक सञ्जाल (Migrant network) को महत्त्वपूर्ण भूमिका रहेको छ । प्रवासक सञ्जालमार्फत् आन्तरिक श्रम प्रवासनमा जाने चिनीया युवाहरूकों मात्रामा उनीहरूको शैक्षिक स्तर (Educational level) ले सार्थक रूपबाट प्रभाव पारेको छ । बढी अनुभवी प्रवासक श्रमिकले आफ्नो गाँउ फर्किदाँ बढी मात्रामा थप व्यक्तिसँग सम्पर्क र सम्बन्ध कायम गरी बढी प्रवासात्मक क्रियालालहरू (More migratory activities) गराउँदछ । चार वर्षको श्रम प्रवासन अनुभव भएको व्यक्तिले आफूसँगको सम्पर्क र सम्बन्धका आधारमा थप दुई जना व्यक्तिलाई उत्प्रेरित गरी श्रम बजारमा पठाउँदछ । यद्यपी गन्तव्य स्थान र आफ्नो उद्गम ग्रामिण गृहथलोबीच काम गर्दा आम्दानीमा हुने भिन्नताको ज्ञान नहुँदा श्रम प्रवासनमा जान चाहने चिनीयाँ युवाहरू त्यति उत्साहित हुँदैनन् ।

## 7. 2016, Q. No. 5:

**What is the role of network of migrants in the case of labor migration in China?**

**Ans:** Migrant networks play an important role in labor migration in both the developed and developing world. This role is particularly prominent in situations where migration involves high informational or psychic costs, such as when moving to a completely different culture or environment or if the destination labor market is hostile to immigrants. Products of migrant networks can be seen in communities formed by international immigrants from the same ethnic background, such as the Nepalese Immigrant Federation (New York) and Chinatown Immigrants Association (South Korea). The same phenomenon is observed in the internal migration in China, where migrants from the same origins tend to form their communities in a large cities:

Migrant networks are a set of interpersonal ties that connect migrants, former migrants, and non-migrants in origin and destination areas through ties of kinship, friendship, and shared community origin. Migrant networks play the role of reducing the cost of labor migration.

As is well known, labor migration incurs material costs and informational and psychic costs. It can reduce information costs by providing specific job information to potential migrants, reduce psychological costs by providing supportive relationships to migrants in destinations and reduce the probability of unemployment by providing direct job search assistance from fellow villagers. Empirical evidence from around the world has shown that migrant networks significantly impact sequential migration.

In this regard, Professor of Economics at the Department of China Center for Economic Research, Yaohui Zhao, published a research-based article on *The Role of Migrant Networks in Labor Migration: The Case of China* (2003). In this article, Zhao argues that the role of migrant networks in internal migration in China has been extensively documented. Drawing on a random sample of 706 migrant workers in Shanghai and Southern Jiangsu Province, Zhao reported that relatives and friends assisted more than 75.6% of the migrants during their first trip out of the villages. Similar results are found in a sample survey of 15,000 migrants in Shandong Province, where more than 70% of sample migrants had prearranged jobs before migration. By a sample survey of 2,838 rural households in seven provinces, research revealed that a lower but still significant proportion of migrants receiving help from migrant networks—of the jobs held by migrants, 45.1% had been found through the migrants' efforts, 26.2% with the help of relatives and friends.

In concluding remarks, Zhao contends that migrant networks play an important role in rural-to-urban migration in China. Migrants are more likely to be single, young, and male from families with more labor, less land, and fewer dependents. Besides, results show that the more likely it is for other village laborers to undertake migratory activities (one more migrant with at least four years of migration experience). However, once the migrant returns home, the migration promotion effect disappears; the results imply that learning about potential opportunities is insufficient to induce large-scale migration and rural people seek specific help before undertaking the adventure of labor migration.

#### 8. 2015, Q. No. 6:

Discuss the changes in both sending and receiving countries of Migration based on the article of Alejandro Portes.

(अलेजांड्रो पोर्टेसको लेखमा आधारित रहेर प्रेषणकर्ता र प्राप्तकर्ता देशमा प्रवासनले उत्पन्न गराउने परिवर्तनबारे छलफल गनुहोस्।)

Ans: अमेरिकाको न्यू जर्सी स्थित प्रिन्सटन विश्वविद्यालयअन्तर्गत समाजशास्त्र विभागका प्राध्यापक अलेजांड्रो पोर्टसद्वारा लिखित लेख *Migration and Social Change: Some Conceptual Reflection* (2008) मा सामाजिक परिवर्तनको अवधारणा, साँस्कृतिक-सामाजिक संरचना, प्रवासनको अवधारणा र प्रवासनद्वारा प्रेषणकर्ता तथा प्राप्तकर्ता देशहरूमा हुने परिवर्तनका बारेमा गहन एवम् तार्किक विश्लेषण प्रस्तुत गरिएको छ।

आर्थिक संरचनामा सार्थक प्रभाव पार्दछ । मानव पूँजी पलायनबाट सामाजिक संरचनाका सुक्ष्म र बृहत् तहमा विभिन्न विचलनहरू आउन सक्दछन् भने उत्पादकत्वमा कमी आइ प्रेषणकर्ता देशको आर्थिक क्षेत्रमा नकारात्मक प्रभाव पर्न सक्दछ । यसबाट प्रेषणकर्ता देशको अग्रोन्मुख गतिशीलता (Upward mobility) मा नकारात्मक प्रभाव पेरेर सामाजिक रूपान्तरण हुन कठिनाइ हुन्छ ।

### 8. 2015, Q. No. 6

**Discuss the changes in both sending and receiving countries of Migration based on the article of Alejandro Portes.**

**Ans:** Alejandro Portes is Professor of Sociology at the Department of Sociology, Princeton University, United States. In his research-based article *Migration and Social Change: Some Conceptual Reflections* (2008), Portes presented logical and intensive facts on social change, cultural-social structure, the concept of migration, the changes caused by the impact of migration in sending and receiving countries.

With this conceptual spadework done, we can turn to the relationship between migration and social change. Migration is, of course, change, and it can lead, in turn, to further transformations both in sending and receiving societies. Here I restrict the scope of analysis to migration across national borders, although several of the points made below may apply to long-distance domestic movements. As a form of change, international migration has been analyzed due to a diverse set of causes, both in the source and receiving countries.

The power of migration to effect change either in sending or receiving regions and countries depends on three main factors. *First*, the numbers involved, *second*, the duration of the movement, and *third*, its class composition. Concerning the first, it is evident that small displacements have little causative power, seldom going beyond the lives of those involved and their immediate kin. At the other extreme, “telluric movements” that see an entire people decamp and move to other parts of the planet in search of a better future can have dramatic consequences in the places they leave and those where they settle. At various points in human history, such displacements have redrawn the social and demographic map of the world.

Concerning the *second factor*, circular flows of short duration tend to produce less durable change than permanent displacements. Under certain conditions, cyclical movements may reinforce the existing social structures rather than change them. It may occur, for instance, when migrant workers’ earnings help support the development of rural productive structures at home, thereby strengthening their long-term viability.

Finally, the third factor—the composition of migrant flow—affects the change potential of migration in unexpected ways. One may argue that movements composed of persons with higher human capital would have a more significant impact on receiving societies because of the greater capacity of such migrants to express themselves and protect their cultural traits. The opposite happens because educated migrants have greater flexibility and capacity to adapt to the receiving culture, often being fluent in its language. More significant human capital translates into better opportunities in the labor market and easier entry into the host society’s economic mainstream.

Permanent out-migration can significantly alter the demographic structure of sending societies, as when entire regions are depopulated. Permanent migrants can also have a more substantial influence on sending regions by weakening local productive systems and changing the culture in the direction of out-migration as the sole normative path to upward mobility. A settled permanent immigrant population of any size will also have a more significant impact on the culture and social structure of host societies.

Institutionally-complete enclaves represent the most visible manifestation of change wrought on host societies by migration. The duration of such formations varies significantly, however. For instance, in the United States, they tend to last no more than two to three generations because the very success of immigrant entrepreneurs pushes their descendants into positions of advantage in the host country's economic mainstream. According to some accounts, in Germany and other European countries, immigrant enclaves appear to last longer. It is necessary to distinguish between the *structural significance* and the *change potential* of migration flows.

They can be important precisely because they buttress the dominant political and economic structures without so much as a dent made in the existing institutional order. Migration of professionals and technicians can acquire structural significance in furthering the development of high-tech industries; similarly, labor-intensive sectors may become structurally dependent on flows of manual workers. These movements help consolidate, not modify, fundamental aspects of receiving societies' culture and power structure. As we have seen, cyclical movements possess the least change potential because of their temporariness and precariousness. Permanent settlements can reach farther, but their capacity to effect profound transformations in host countries is limited even in these cases.

ଶୋଇ

# प्रवासन, विप्रेषण, राज्यका नीतिहरू र विकास

## (MIGRATION, REMITTANCE, STATE POLICIES AND DEVELOPMENT)

### 1. 2020, Q. No. 3 (Long Answer Question)

Discuss the myths and realities related to migration and development with reference to R. T. Appleyard.

Ans: Reginald T. Appleyard is a Professor of Sociology at the University of Western Australia. In his research-based paper *Migration and Development: Myths and Reality* (1989), Appleyard associated with migration and development.

Appleyard argues that in assessing the impact of international migration on the process of socio-economic development, it is crucial to differentiate permanent and temporary flows. However, as will be shown, some types of temporary emigration have secondary impacts which cause significant lasting changes on the socio-economic structures of many developing countries. It is also essential to recognize that socio-economic development is a function of many economic, social, and demographic variables, only one of which is migration. The governments of many developing countries have utilized migration to facilitate the achievement of development policies. At a different stage of their country's economic evolution, policy-makers have adjusted the volume, type, and composition of immigration to achieve short-term objectives even though they have typically been less successful in controlling the volume, type, and composition of immigration from their countries.

#### i. Labor Markets

According to Appleyard, a recent ILO/UNDP publication set the labor emigration issue in perspective with its assertion that it had been the "single most major development in Asia since the mid-1970s. Annual out-migration of workers from eight major labor-sending countries (Bangladesh, India, Indonesia, Pakistan, Sri Lanka, Republic of Korea, the Philippines, and Thailand) increased from 118000 in 1976 to 1.2 million in 1982. For Pakistan, migration provided jobs for an equivalent of almost one-third of the incremental labor force during the Fifth Plan Period 1978–1983. The overwhelmingly dominant destination of Asia's labor during this period was oil-producing countries in the Middle East. Appleyard argues that, while the magnitude of outward flows is indisputable, the question frequently asked is whether labor migration has

been a significant brain drain on the reservoir of skills in sending countries.

### ii. Remittances

According to Appleyard, the magnitude and use of remittances provide the litmus test of benefits from labor migration. Therefore, it is not surprising that many questions concerning the myths and reality of benefits from labor emigration relate to remittances, reportable deposits, and foreign earnings brought in by emigrants on their return. For Asian workers in the Middle East, wages have been substantial enough to permit high savings rates, and these amounts, for the most part, have been remitted or taken back to their country of origin.

### iii. Social Impacts

Although empirical research on the social impacts of labor migration has been desultory relative to its importance, no one disputes that the outflow and return of labor from developing countries have contributed, in some cases significantly, to processes of socio-economic change. While it is generally acknowledged that social structures everywhere are being subjected to constant change and that migration is only one of several forces contributing to their internationalization, its impact, especially in countries at the early stages of modernization, can be decisive.

### 2. 2020, Q. No. 4

"Poverty is not necessarily the main cause of outmigration." Discuss the statement referring to Arjan de Haan.

(गरिबी बाट्य प्रवासनको मुख्य कारक हुन् कुनै जरूरी छैन । अर्जान् डी. हान्को सन्दर्भका साथ यस कथनबाटे छलफल गर्नुहोस् ।)

Ans: आफ्टारा लिखित कार्यपत्र *Migrants, Livelihoods and Rights: The Relevance of Migration in Development (2000)* मा अर्जान् डी. हान्ले तर्क गरेका छन् कि प्रवासनको मूलभूत कारक गरिबी होइन । उनका अनुसार गरिबी र प्रवासनबीचको सम्बन्ध जटिल एवम् कुनै खास सन्दर्भअनुरूपको हुने गर्दछ । गरिबी न्यूनीकरणमा प्रवासनका योगदानहरू पनि त्यतिकै जटिल छन् । हालसम्म गरिएका अध्ययन अनुसन्धानका कार्यहरूले प्रशासन र विकासबीचको सम्बन्धबाटे सवालहरू समाधान गर्न सकेका छैनन् । तीमध्ये केही तथ्यहरू निम्नानुसार छन्:

- i. प्रवासकहरूले गन्तव्य क्षेत्रहरूमा कल्याण अभिवृद्धि गर्न मद्दत गर्दछन् भन्ने तथ्यमा सहमति रहेको छ । प्रवासकहरूले गन्तव्य क्षेत्रको अर्थतन्त्रमा पनि महत्वपूर्ण योगदान पुऱ्याउँदछन् । प्रवासकहरूसँग श्रमशक्ति सहभागिताको उच्च दर हुन्छ र उनीहरू सीपयुक्त बन्न प्रवृत्त हुन्छन् ।
- ii. प्रवासनले उद्गम र गन्तव्य क्षेत्रहरूबीचका आर्थिक असमानताहरू न्यूनीकरण गर्न मद्दत गर्दछ भन्ने सम्बन्धमा थोरै मात्र प्रमाणहरू छन् । जब उद्गम क्षेत्रहरू युवा जनशक्तिको पलायनद्वारा कृषि उत्पादनमा आउने गिरावटबाट ग्रस्त हुन्छन् तब आर्थिक विस्तार (वा विकास) सस्तो प्रवासक श्रम (Cheap migrant labor) मा निर्भर हुन्छ ।
- iii. आफ्नो उद्गम वा गृहथलोको विकासका साथ प्रवासनले विकासमा अवरोध वा हास सिर्जना गर्नु जरूरी छैन । बरु प्रवासन र विकास एकअर्कासँग घनिष्ठ रूपले जोडिएका हुन्छन् ।

उद्गम क्षेत्रमा प्रवासनले पार्ने प्रभावहरूमा गरिएका अनुसन्धानहरू त्यति पर्याप्त छैनन् तर यो स्पष्ट ह कि बाह्य-प्रवासनले प्रायः गरिब क्षेत्रलाई आमूल रूपवाट परिवर्तन (रूपान्तरण) गर्दैन् । अको शब्दमा गरिबीबाट ग्रस्त क्षेत्रलाई आमूल ढड्गबाट रूपान्तरण गर्नमा बाह्य-प्रवासनको त्यति महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका हुँदैन । विप्रेषणको योगदानलाई पनि तुलनात्मक रूपमा कम मानिन्छ र घरका व्याप्त जनशक्ति प्रवासनमा जाँदा कृषिको विकास प्रत्यक्ष प्रभावित हुन्छ । यद्यपि यस्तो सुभावभन्दा प्रवासनका योजनाहरू तीनवटा कारणबाट अभ बढि महत्वपूर्ण छन् । यहिले, बाह्य-प्रवासनका क्षेत्रहरूमा गरिबीको निरन्तरतालाई प्रति-तथ्यात्मक (Counter-factual) मानुपर्छ । भूर्धात प्रवासनले गृह वा उद्गम थलोलाई गरिबीमा राख्दछ तर प्रवासनका अवसरहरू उपलब्ध (कायम) नभएमा गरिबी त्यति सार्थक हुँदैन भने मान्यता राखिन्छ । दोझौ, विप्रेषण पठाइने क्षेत्रमा उत्पन्न हुने परिणाम/प्रभावहरू त्यहाँको सन्दर्भ र वातावरणअनुसार भिन-भिन हुन्छन् । उदाहरणको लागि दुईवटा पञ्जाबी जिल्लाहरू-भारतको जलन्धर तथा पाकिस्तानको मिरपुर-बाट बिटेनमा भएको प्रवासनका बारेमा गरिएका अनुसन्धानले आर्थिक सफलतामा अत्यन्त कठिनाइ रहेको देखिएका छन् । जलन्धरका सन्दर्भका विप्रेषणले स्थानीय उद्यमशीलता गविविधिहरूलाई सहजीकरण गर्न मदत गरेको पाइएको थियो । जबकि पाकिस्तानको मिरपुरका सन्दर्भमा भने विप्रेषणले आर्थिक गिरावट र परनिर्भरताका प्रभावहरू उत्पन्न गरेको पाइएको थियो । तेहो, बहुत-तहका अध्ययनहरू सुक्ष्म तहका अध्ययनहरूको नतिजासँग ठिक तालमेल गर्नु कुनै जरुरी हुँदैन । अनुभविक अध्ययनहरूले देखाएका छन् कि प्रवासनले परिवारको आयको अनिश्चितता कम गर्दछ, लगानीका लागि रकम प्रदान गर्दछ र जीविकोपार्जनमा सहजता ल्याउँदछ । उदाहरणको लागि भारतको कोलकाताका धुप्रै विहारी प्रवासकहरूका सम्बन्धमा गरिएका अनुसन्धानले देखाएका छन् कि त्यहाँ प्रवासीहरूबाट प्राप्त गरिने रकमले ग्रामीण क्षेत्रमा सकारात्मक प्रभावहरू पाएको छ । गरिब घरधूरोहरूसँग संशाधनहरूमा कम पहुँच भएपतापनि, प्रवासनबाट प्राप्त हुने आय उनीहरूको आम्दानीको एउटा महत्वपूर्ण पाटो बन्न पुगेको छ ।

Q. 2020, Q. No. 4

**"Poverty is not necessarily the main cause of outmigration." Discuss the statement referring to Arjan de Haan.**

Ans: As indicated, poverty is not necessarily the main cause of migration, and poverty-migration links are complex and context-specific. The contributions of migration to reducing poverty are equally complicated. The literature has not solved the question how migration and development in general are related. Some facts are as follows::

- i. There is consensus that migrants tend to help to increase the welfare in the areas of destination. Migrants often contribute much to the economy of the host society, have high rates of labour force participation, and tend to be skilled.
- ii. But there is little evidence that migration helps to reduce economic inequalities between areas of origin and of destination. Economic expansion may be dependent on cheap migrant labour, while the

- areas of origin may suffer a decline in agriculture in the face of the loss of young wage-earning men.
- iii. With development of the home area, migration does not necessarily decline-development and migration may very well accompany each other.

Research on the effects of migration on areas of origin is relatively scarce, but it is clear that out-migration usually does not radically transform poor areas. Remittances are thought to contribute relatively little and the absence of the most productive members of households might have negative repercussion for agricultural development. However, contributions of migration are more significant than this suggests. First, analyses of continuing poverty in areas of out-migration need to consider the counter-factual: it is assumed that migration keeps the home area in poverty, but poverty could be worse if migration opportunities did not exist.

Second, effects differ, and the environment to which remittances are sent back matters much. Research on migration to Britain from two Punjabi districts, Jullundur in India and Mirpur in Pakistan showed striking differences in economic success. Jullundur was booming, and Mirpur was stagnating. In the first, remittances facilitated local entrepreneurial activity, while a similar flow of remittances precipitated economic decline and dependency in Mirpur.

Third, macro-level studies do not necessarily square with evidence at micro level. Empirical studies show that migration reduces the uncertainty of a family income, provides investment funds, and livelihoods for those with small plots. My research on Bihari migrants in Calcutta showed that income from migration has for generations provided an inseparable part of households that remain based in rural areas. Even though poor households have less access to opportunities, income from migration may form a *more* important part of their income than that of the better-off, as research in Kenya showed. Returns are often hidden as well, as they may go straight into paying-off debts, or spent during annual festivals like Meskel in southern Ethiopia.

Migration helps to reduce poverty, even though in many cases it does not radically improve living conditions. But as access to opportunities are not randomly distributed, it may also contribute to increasing inequality. The research in Kenya quoted above does not contradict this: though remittances are less important for the rich, they might still contribute to increasing inequality. In the case of Indian rural to urban migration, it has been emphasised that better-off migrants are 'pulled' towards better job prospects, while the poor are 'pushed': "push" and 'pull' migration are twin children of inequality in the same sort of village; but they are also sources of new inequality." Research in Pakistan, Bangladesh and the Philippines indicates that international migration increases inequality, whereas internal migration is more likely to reduce it.

सशाधन मात्रै पर्याप्त हुँदैनन् । बरु विप्रेषणले त्यस्ता विकास कार्यक्रमहरूका सन्दर्भमा एउटा पूरक भूमिका मात्रै निर्वाह गर्दछ । अन्तमा, विप्रेषणको प्रभावस्वरूप स्थानीय तहमा सामाजिक-आर्थिक क्षेत्रहरू केही फरक ढड्गवाट कायम भएका छन् भने आन्तरिक तथा बाह्य प्रवासन ढाँचाहरू रेखाङ्कित गरिन पुगेका छन् ।

### 3. 2019,\*Q. No. 3 (Long Answer Question)

Different organizations and studies see remittances as essential tool in development. However, Wise and Marquez in their article argue that this viewpoint misrepresents the notion of development and obscures the root causes of current labor migration. Discuss their arguments.

**Ans:** Sociologist duo Raul Delgado Wise and Humberto Marquez Covarrubias have presented an intensive analysis of the relationship between remittance and development in their academic article *Understanding the Relationship between Migration and Development (2009)*. In this article, Wise and Marquez have presented the theoretical overview of the relationship between development and migration, the political economy of migration and development, and various viewpoints on the structural dynamics between migration and development. According to Wise and Marquez, led by the World Bank and the Inter-American Development Bank, some international organizations have been pursuing an international political agenda in migration and development. They posit those remittances sent home by migrants can promote local, regional, and national development in the countries sent home by migrants can promote local, regional, and national development in the countries of origin. By extension, remittances are seen as an indispensable source of foreign exchange that provides macroeconomic stability and alleviates the ravages caused by insidious problems such as poverty. The growing importance of remittances supports this view as a source of foreign exchange and subsistence income for many underdeveloped countries. The *United Nations Development Program (2007)* has estimated that 500 million people (8 percent of the world's population) receive remittances. According to *World Bank (2006)* figures, remittances sent home by emigrants from underdeveloped countries rose from US \$85 billion in 2000 to US \$ 199 billion in 2006. If unrecorded flows through informal channels are considered, this figure may increase recorded flows by 50 percent or more. Considering these flows, the overall amount of remittances surpassed foreign direct investment flows and more than doubled official aid received by Third World countries. In many cases, remittances have become the most comprehensive and least volatile source of foreign exchange earnings.

Wise and Marquez argue that, although the World Bank's position, vis-a-vis the relationship between remittances and migration, has recently become more cautious. The impact of the implementation of structural adjustment programs as a vital element of the neo-liberal policy promoted by the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) is the root cause of the upsurge in South-North migration and remittance flows. Moreover, far from contributing to the development of migrant-sending countries, structural adjustment programs reinforced the dynamics of underdevelopment.

- **The Relationship between Development and Migration**

Most of the studies that address the relationship between migration and development tend to focus on the first factor as if migration were an

independent variable and development possibilities were subject to, and dependent on, the resources and initiatives of migrants. Additionally, they tend to center on local, communitarian, or original aspects and on the role played by remittances, providing little insight into development issues and neglecting the crucial element of macro-structure.

i. *Remittances and Productive Investment*

During the 1990s, the cycle between remittances and productive investment was analyzed. The results indicated that remittances were invested in agricultural and human capital and that the circulating money had a beneficial multiplying effect in communitarian, municipal, and regional economies. Knowing that remittances provide families with subsistence funds and, to a lesser extent, constitute productive investments have a substantial impact on specific sectors and localities, studies show that international migration is a "source of production capital and a dynamic force" that promotes entrepreneurial activity, the founding of business and economic expansion. Wise and Marquez argue that there is consensus that a substantial portion of remittances is destined to cover families' basic needs (food, dress, housing, even education, and health), but none regarding the potential role of remittances as investment sources or capital. Besides, some have criticized migration and development suites that center on remittances.

ii. *Transnationalism and development*

According to Wise and Marquez, the associations between transnationalism and development have been explored from at least two viewpoints. The first looks at the economy of migration, where the transnational practices of migrants—such as telephone calls, the use of communications technologies, participation in tourism and the nostalgia industry, and remittances—have positive effects on local economies and create niches that transnational corporations later appropriate. The second analyzes the contribution of migrant organizations to the local and regional development process, particularly their participation in social works that collectively benefit local populations.

iii. *Co-development*

Wise and Marquez argue that some nations of the European Union (France and, more recently, Italy and Spain) have designed country-specific co-development policies based on migrants' potential development contributions to their places of origin with the support of developed nations. Co-development seeks to

- a. promote productive activities through remittances
- b. educate migrants and encourage their return to their places of origin
- c. involve migrants in cooperation projects
- d. educate and guide potential emigrants in places of origin
- e. foster interaction between national governments, local civic and business organizations, universities, educational and cultural centers, and migrants

According to Wise and Marquez, within the political economy of development and in the current context of neoliberal globalization, the

relationship between international migration and development involves a dialectical interaction that surpasses the preponderant unidirectional view of migration-development. In this specific case of underdeveloped developed migration, the following links between them exist:

- a. Underdevelopment constitutes a catalyst for forced migration to developed countries,
- b. Migrants contribute to the receiving country's development,
- c. Migrants help maintain precarious socio-economic stability in their countries of origin,
- d. The promotion of development as social transformation could contain forced migration.

In conclusion, at the local level, migrant-sending localities have become dependent on remittances that enable consumption and ensure family and social subsistence. Remittances are also expected to promote local development, and sending countries tend to perceive migrants, both socially and institutionally, as the pillar upon which the nation's precarious macro-economic, political, and social situations rest. As if this were not enough, both sending countries and international organizations think of remittances as a purportedly strategic resource that will propitiate development—either nationally, regionally, or locally—and therefore will not commit to providing sufficient resources to propel actual development. Remittances supplement the negligible public funds assigned to social development under neo-liberal decentralization programs. Finally, at the local level, socio-economic spaces are reconfigured and internal and international migration patterns are traced.

#### 4. 2019, Q. No. 1 (Long Answer Question)

Various organizations and studies see remittances as an essential tool in the development of a country. However, Wise and Marquez in their article argue that this view misrepresents the notion of development and obscures the root causes of current labor migration, Discuss.

(विभिन्न सङ्घसंस्था र अध्ययनहरूले विप्रेषणलाई कुनै देशको विकासका लागि अत्यावश्यक माध्यमको रूपमा हेरेका छन्। यद्यपि वाइज एण्ड मार्क्युजले आफ्नो लेखमा यस्तो दृष्टिकोणलाई विकासको अवधारणाको गलत प्रतिनिधित्व हुने र वर्तमान श्रम प्रवासनका मुख्य आधारहरू समाधान नहुने रूपमा तर्क गर्दछन्। छलफल गर्नुहोस्।)

**Ans:** समाजशास्त्रीयद्वय राउल डिलगाडो वाइज र हम्बर्टो मार्क्यूज कोवारुबियासद्वारा लिखित लेख *Understanding the Relationship Between Migration and Development* (2009) मा विप्रेषण र विकासबीचको सम्बन्धका बारेमा गहन विश्लेषण समेटिएको छ। यस लेखमा वाइज एण्ड मार्क्युजले विकास र प्रवासनबीचको सम्बन्धको सैद्धान्तिक रूपरेखा, प्रवासन र विकासको राजनैतिक अर्थतन्त्र, प्रवासन र विकासबीचका संरचनागत गतिशीलताहरूका बारेमा विभिन्न दृष्टिकोणहरू प्रस्तुत गरेका छन्।

वाइज एण्ड मार्क्युजका अनुसार विश्व बैडक र अन्तर-अमेरिकी विकास बैडकको नेतृत्वद्वारा केही अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय सङ्घसंस्थाहरूले प्रवासन र बसाइंसराइको क्षेत्रका अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय राजनैतिक बहसहरूबाटे ठोस तथ्य पहिल्याउने कार्य गरीरहेका छन्। ती सङ्घसंस्थाहरूको दाबीअनुसार आप्रवासीहरूद्वारा पठाइएको विप्रेषणद्वारा उद्गम देशहरूको स्थानीय, क्षेत्रीय र राष्ट्रिय विकासलाई उकास्न सकिन्छ। अभ बढी त विप्रेषणलाई वैदेशिक विनियमको अत्यन्त अभिन्न स्रोत मानिन्छ, जसले उद्गम देशमा बहुत-आर्थिक स्थिरता (Macro-economic stability) र गरीबीको समस्याबाट उत्पन्न चुनौतिहरू न्यूनीकरण गर्न मद्दत गर्दछ। अल्पविकसित राष्ट्रहरूका अधिकांश समूदाय र

प्रवासनलाई न्यून मात्रामा हुने घटना वा प्रक्रिया (Less migration) मान्दछ। उत्कृष्ट प्रतिभाहरूको प्राप्तिद्वारा गन्तव्य देशले अर्थिक र औद्योगिक विकासलाई बढावा दिन सक्दछ भन्ने मान्यता प्रवासन र विकासको आशावादी दृष्टिकोणको रहेको छ। ग्रामिण र कृषि क्षेत्रहरूबाट शहरी एवम् औद्योगिक क्षेत्रहरूतर्फ हुने श्रमको पुनर्वितरण (Re-allocation of labor) लाई अर्थिक वृद्धिको अत्यावश्यक पूर्वाधार मानिने भएकोले प्रवासनलाई समग्र विकास प्रक्रियाको एउटा अभिन्न तत्त्वको रूपमा लिइनुपर्दछ। स्वतन्त्र ढड्गबाट हुने श्रमिक आवतजावतलाई बजार वातावरणको प्रभावकारी सञ्चालनको एउटा प्रमुख आधार मानिन्छ। यसबाट प्रवासक पठाउने क्षेत्र (Migrant sending area) मा ज्यालादार वृद्धि गर्न र उच्च प्रवासनजन्य उत्पादन प्राप्त गर्न मद्दत मिल्दछ।

अर्कोतर्फ बहुत तहमा विप्रेषणले उद्गम देशको समग्र अर्थतन्त्रमा सकारात्मक प्रभाव पार्दछ। श्रमिकहरूले रोजगार र कामको अवसर प्राप्त गर्ने हुनाले श्रम प्राप्तकर्ता देशहरूमा उत्पादकत्व वृद्धि हुन्छ भने पूँजीको प्रवाह श्रमिकबाट उनीहरूको उद्गम वा प्रेषित क्षेत्रतर्फ प्रवाहित हुन्छ। यसबाट विकास र अर्थतन्त्रको सुदृढ व्यवस्था कायम हुन सक्दछ भन्ने मूलभूत मान्यतामा प्रवासन तथा विकासको आशावादी दृष्टिकोण आधारित छ। श्रम प्रवासनले समाजमा अर्थिक र सामाजिक प्रकार्यात्मक भूमिका निर्वाह गर्दछ र आधुनिकीकरणको सिद्धान्तअनुरूप विकास प्रक्रियालाई थप सुदृढीकरण गर्दछ भन्ने मान्यतामा यो दृष्टिकोणले जोड दिन्छ।

डि. हास्का अनुसार आशावादी विकासवादीहरूले औल्याएवमोजिम ठुलो-मात्रामा हुने पूँजी स्थानान्तरण (ऋण, विकासात्मक सहयोग र विप्रेषण) तथा औद्योगिकीकरण मार्फत गरीब देशहरूले तीव्र अर्थिक विकास र आधुनिकीकरणको मार्ग हासिल गर्न सक्दछन्। श्रम प्रवासनलाई त्यस्तो विकास र आधुनिकीकरणको प्रक्रियालाई अति आवश्यक तथा अभिन्न पक्ष मानिनुपर्दछ।

#### 8. 2016, Q. No. 8

**Describe in brief about the optimistic view of migration and development.**

**Ans:** The debate on migration and development is viewed from developmental optimism—1950s/1960s—to neo-Marxist pessimism over the 1970s/1980s towards more optimistic views in the 1990s/2000s. The paper by Hain de Hass, *Migration and Development: A Theoretical Perspective* (2008), argues that such discursive shifts in the migration and development debate should be primarily seen as part of more general paradigm shifts in social and development theory.

There has been a remarkable renaissance in **optimism** and the interest in policymakers and scholars' migration and development issues. After decades of pessimism and concerns on brain drain, governments of migrant-sending countries have put renewed hopes on transnationally oriented migrants and "Diasporas" as potential investors and actors of development. Surging remittances, in particular, are often believed to be a more effective instrument for income redistribution, poverty reduction, and economic growth than large, bureaucratic development programs or development aid. However, the recent re-discovery of the migration-development nexus tends to go along with particular neglect of the insights that have emerged from decades of prior research and policy experience. Furthermore, there has been a tendency to study *causes* and *impacts* of migration separately, which constitute largely separate strands of migration literature. It is unfortunate since the developmental factors influencing migration decisions are also likely to shape the developmental outcomes in sending countries and communities. Third, and more generally, the scholarly debate on migration has tended to separate the developmental causes (determinants) and effects (impacts) of migration.

artificially from more general processes of social (including economic) change. Over the past five decades, the impact of migration on development in migrant-sending communities and countries has been the subject of continuous and sometimes heated debate, opposing views of the "migration optimists" and "migration pessimists." This division in views on migration and development reflects deeper paradigmatic divisions in social theory (*i.e.*, functionalist versus structuralist paradigms) and development theory (*i.e.*, balanced growth versus asymmetric development paradigms). To a considerable extent, this also reflects ideological divisions between neoliberal and state-centrist views.

Optimistic views on migration are closely associated with Neo-Classical and Developmentalist Theory. Neo-classical migration theory perceives migration as an optimal allocation of production factors to benefit both sending and receiving countries. In this perspective of "balanced growth," the reallocation of labor from rural, agricultural areas to urban, industrial sectors (within or across borders) are considered a prerequisite for economic growth and, hence, a constituent component of the entire development process. In an unconstrained market environment, the free movement of labor will eventually lead to the increasing scarcity of labor, coinciding with higher marginal productivity of labor and increasing wage levels in migrant-sending countries. Capital flows are expected to go in the opposite direction, from the labor-scarce to the capital-scarce migrant-sending countries.

At the macro level, remittances were considered a vital source of hard currency. At the meso and micro level, migration was expected to lead to the economic improvement of migrant-sending regions. Remittances would "improve income distribution and quality of life beyond what other available development approaches could deliver." Moreover, it was expected that labor migrants or "guestworkers" would re-invest substantially in enterprises in origin countries after their widely expected return. Migrant workers represented "a hope for the industrial development of their native land," and it was widely thought that "large-scale emigration can contribute to the best of both worlds: rapid growth in the country of immigration... and rapid growth in the country of origin."

#### 9. 2015, Q. No. 7

**Describe the contributions of remittance for the development of the country of origin.**

(उद्गम देशको विकासका लागि विप्रेषणका योगदानहरू व्याख्या गर्नुहोस् ।)

**Ans:** हाल विश्वका अधिकांश अल्पविकसित र विकासोन्मुख देशहरूको अर्थतन्त्र विप्रेषणले धानेको अवस्था छ । शिक्षित, अर्ध-शिक्षित र न्यून-सीपमूलक प्रवासी श्रमिकहरूको आम्दानीबाट देशमा भित्रिने विप्रेषणले अर्थतन्त्रका विभिन्न क्षेत्रमा पुऱ्याएको योगदान अत्यन्त महत्त्वपूर्ण छ । उद्गम देशको विकासका लागि विप्रेषणका योगदानहरूलाई निम्नानुसार व्याख्या गर्न सकिन्छ :

i. **विप्रेषण र गरीबी निवारण (Remittance and poverty alleviation)**

आर्थिक विकासलाई गरीबी निवारणको अवसरका रूपमा रूपान्तरण गर्ने प्रमुख माध्यम रोजगारी हो । तर विश्वमा कतिपय अल्पविकसित देशहरूले आन्तरिक रूपबाट रोजगारी सिर्जना गर्न सकेका हुँदैनन् । तसर्थं श्रम प्रवासन र वैदेशिक रोजगारी विकल्पको रूपमा रहन्छ । हरेक व्यक्तिले थोरै परिणाममा पनि उद्गम देशमा रकम पठाउँदा समग्र विप्रेषणको

गरेका, सम्पत्तिमा महिला स्वामित्वको वृद्धि तथा निर्णयमा महिलाको अग्रसरता आदि जस्ता आर्थिक-सामाजिक संरचनाहरूको बातावरण निर्माण भइरहेको छ । अतः समाजको परम्परागत आर्थिक-सामाजिक संरचनामा परिवर्तन एवम् सुधार ल्याउन विप्रेषणको महत्वपूर्ण योगदान रहेको छ ।

उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाद्वारा स्पष्ट हुन्छ कि उद्गम देशको विकासका लागि विप्रेषणले सार्थक र महत्वपूर्ण रूपमा योगदान दिएको छ । तर उद्गम देशका सन्दर्भमा विप्रेषणका कैयन् नकारात्मक प्रभावहरू समेत रहेका छन् ।

9. 2015, Q. No. 7

**Describe the contributions of remittance for the development of the country of origin.**

**Ans:** The increasing attention paid to the question of migrant remittances comes from realizing the vital role they play in poverty alleviation and, circumstances permitting, economic development more broadly. The former is most evident in the way individuals' circumstances are directly transformed; the latter operates via a collective response much dependent on the existence of institutions that can leverage remittances to create proper 'development finance.'

As with other 'novel' devices of promise in economic development (micro-finance and civil-society promotion being other examples), relatively little empirical work has been undertaken on the impact of remittances on poverty alleviation. However, the empirical work that has been done supports the positive picture painted above and in the countless anecdotes that dominate the literature. For instance, a 71-country study in 2005 concluded that remittances reduce the level, depth, and severity of poverty of receivers and their communities. Likewise, studies found that remittance flows lowered the proportion of people living in absolute poverty in Uganda, Bangladesh, and Ghana by 11, 6, and 5%, respectively. Moreover, reports find that an approximately 10% increase in a country's remittances-to-GDP ratio corresponds with a fall in the percentage of people living on less than \$US1 a day of just more than 1 %. The World Bank (2003) and the OECD's Financial Action Task Force (2005) also find reductions in absolute poverty among remittance receivers or country of origin.

The contributions of remittance for the development of the country of origin may be discussed as follows:

i. **Individual poverty alleviation**

Remittance payments directly alleviate the poverty of the individuals and households to whom they are sent. Due to a relatively stable source of income independent of the (often low) local economy of recipient families, remittances offer a lifeline to millions in the most vulnerable groups across the developing world. Moreover—and unlike other financial flows to developing countries that stream through government agencies and non-governmental organizations (NGOs)—remittance payments are targeted precisely to the needs and desires of their receivers. It is not aid agencies or governments that decide when, where or why remittance incomes are spent, but the recipients themselves.

- ii. **'Survivalist' income supplementation**  
Remittances provide food security, shelter, clothing, and other basic needs for many recipients.
- iii. **Consumption 'smoothing'**  
Many recipients of remittances, especially in rural areas, have highly variable incomes. Remittances allow better matching of incomes and spending, the misalignment of which otherwise threatens survival and the taking on of debt.
- iv. **Education**  
In many developing countries, education is expensive at all levels, whatever the formal commitments of the State. Remittances can allow for the payment of school fees and provide the wherewithal for children to attend school rather than working for family survival.
- v. **Housing**  
The use of remittances for the construction, upgrading, and repair of houses is prominent in many widely different circumstances.
- vi. **Health**  
Remittances can be employed to access preventive and ameliorative health care. However, as with education, affordable health care is often unavailable in many remittance-recipient countries.
- vii. **Debt**  
Being in thrall to moneylenders is an all-too-common experience for many developing countries. Remittances provide the repayment of debts and the means to avoid the taking on of debt by providing alternative income and asset streams.
- viii. **Social spending**  
Day-to-day needs include various 'social' expenditures that are culturally unavoidable. For example, remittances can be employed to meet marriage expenses and religious obligations and, less happily but even more unavoidable, funeral and related costs.
- ix. **Consumer goods**  
Remittances allow for purchasing consumer goods, from the most humble and labor-saving to those that entertain and make for a more prosperous life.

Of course, the extent to which remittances reduce poverty is inexplicably bound up in how they are used. Typically for poorer recipients, remittance payments are used for basic survival, consumption, housing, health, and education, as per above. Once these needs are met, however, remittances can be 'invested' after which they provide 'second-round' impacts on poverty into the future. Of course, education and some health expenditure can legitimately be considered constituting investment. However, important in this context is how remittances can be used to create income-generating activities. Expenditure on agricultural equipment and fertilizers, vehicles, retail stock and equipment, and land improvement is not uncommon forms of investment of remittance earnings.

**ii. सक्षमताहरू (Capabilities)**

प्रवासीहरूले प्रवासमा रहेंदा विभिन्न किसिमका सीप र दक्षताहरू हासिल गरी आफ्नो सक्षमता वृद्धि गर्दछन्। पछि उनीहरूले आफ्नो गृहभूमि (Homeland) मा पुनर्स्थापित भइ देश विकासका लागि आफ्नो सक्षमता उपयोग गर्न सक्दछन्।

**iii. असुरक्षा (Vulnerability)**

नागरिकहरूको जीविकोपार्जनसँग सुरक्षा पनि निकट रूपले जोडिएको हुन्छ। असुरक्षाबाट ग्रसित नागरिकहरू प्रवासनमा गइ सुरक्षाको अनुभूति गर्न सक्दछन्। यसबाट उनीहरूको जिविकोपार्जन र दैनिक जीवन सहज बन्न पुर्यो।

**iv. वातावरण (Environment)**

वातावरणीय परिवर्तनका कारण शरणार्थीको रूपमा प्रवासनमा जाने नागरिकहरूको सङ्ख्या बढेंदो छ। उपयुक्त, शान्त, सुरक्षित र सहज वातावरणमा नागरिकहरूको जीविका पनि सहजतापूर्वक यापन हुने गर्दछ। उपर्युक्त सम्पूर्ण विवेचनाबाट प्रवासन जीविकोपार्जनसँग प्रत्यक्ष रूपमा सम्बन्धित हुन्छ भन्ने निष्कर्ष दिन सकिन्छ।

**10. 2015, Q. No. 8**

**Trace out the relationship between migration and livelihood with suitable examples.**

**Ans:** Migration is best understood as one of the strategies individuals, households, or communities adopt to enhance their livelihoods. This strategy is much more common than is often assumed and has been so throughout history. For example, in the 1930s, two-thirds of peasants in northern Vietnam moved in search of work during part of the year. In addition, census data from some districts in Bihar indicates that one out of every two households had a migrant laborer at the beginning of this century. The box at the end of this section provides some ideas for Africa, but it should be stressed that there tends to be little quantitative information about migrants, as they often escape counting in surveys and censuses.

According to Arjani de Hann (2000), the relationship between migration and livelihood is illustrated as following points:

**i. Poverty, inequality**

As indicated, poverty is not necessarily the leading cause of migration, and poverty migration links are complex and context-specific. The contributions of migration to reducing poverty are equally complicated. The literature has not solved the question of how migration and development, in general, are related as follows:

- a. There is consensus that migrants tend to help increase welfare in the areas of destination. Migrants often contribute much to the economy of the host society, have high rates of labor force participation, and tend to be skilled.
- b. But there is little evidence that migration helps to reduce economic inequalities between areas of origin and of destination. Economic expansion may depend on cheap migrant labor, while the regions of origin may suffer a decline in agriculture due to the loss of young wage-earning men.

- c. With the development of the home area, migration does not necessarily decline-development and migration may very well accompany each other.

Research on the effects of migration on areas of origin is relatively scarce, but it is clear that out-migration usually does not radically transform poor regions. Remittances are thought to contribute relatively minor, and the absence of the most productive members of households might have negative repercussions for agricultural development. However, contributions of migration are more significant than this suggests. *First*, analyses of continuing poverty in out-migration areas need to consider the counterfactual: it is assumed that migration keeps the home area in poverty, but poverty could be worse if migration opportunities did not exist.

*Second*, effects differ, and the environment to which remittances are sent back matters much. For example, research on migration to Britain from two Punjabi districts, Jullundur in India and Mirpur in Pakistan, showed striking differences in economic success. Jullundur was booming, and Mirpur was stagnating. In the first, remittances facilitated local entrepreneurial activity, while a similar flow of remittances precipitated the economic decline and dependency in Mirpur. *Third*, macro-level studies do not necessarily square with evidence at the micro-level.

Empirical studies show that migration reduces the uncertainty of a family income, provides investment funds, and livelihoods for those with small plots. Research on Bihari migrants in Calcutta showed that revenue from migration had provided an inseparable part of households based in rural areas for generations. Even though low-income families have less access to opportunities, income from migration may form a *more* critical part of their income than the better-off, as research in Kenya showed.<sup>38</sup> Returns are often hidden, as they may go straight into paying-off debts or spent during annual festivals like Meskel in southern Ethiopia.

Migration helps to reduce poverty, even though, in many cases, it does not radically improve living conditions. But as access to opportunities is not randomly distributed, it may also contribute to increasing inequality. The research in Kenya quoted above does not contradict this: though remittances are less critical for the rich, they might still contribute to rising inequality. In the case of Indian rural to urban migration, it has been emphasized that better-off migrants are 'pulled' towards better job prospects. At the same time, the poor are 'pushed': "push" and "pull" migration are twin children of inequality in the same sort of village, but they are also sources of new inequality." Research in Pakistan, Bangladesh, and the Philippines indicates that international migration increases inequality, whereas internal migration is more likely to reduce.

#### *Capabilities*

Material gains are only a part of what migrants obtain and bring back, and only one of the reasons - though usually the main one- why people leave. Education is a prevalent motive for migration, but many labor migrants return with some newly acquired skills. Sometimes these amount to little more than speaking a little in a foreign language, like migrants from Mali who picked up a few words of French in cities in Côte d'Ivoire.

Sometimes practical skills help returned migrants set up trading or other activities and occasionally improve productivity in agriculture. Migrants tend to invest in education and other community activities and help build or teach in schools, through remittances or after their return. But, like the material returns from migration, these educational gains may also increase differentiation and inequality, as was shown in Western Kenya.

In the livelihoods' framework (as adopted by DFID), 'social capital is one of the five types of assets, and much debate has been generated around its meaning. The term captures the idea that social bonds and social norms are an important part of the basis of people's livelihoods. If it is recognized that the material gains from this form of 'capital' are only one aspect of what matters in social relationships, this can be a helpful metaphor. However, the terms have found little entry into migration studies, except for a recent World Bank publication where migration is thought - wrongly - to be associated with a loss of social capital.

Social analyses of migration have shown how access to migration depends on social capital or contacts. How are links between home and host community maintained, and how migration helps increase the migrant's social capital through experience gained abroad and their investment in social relations, honor, and status? International migration "creates a series of umbilical links between geographically separated communities." Punjabi migrants in England continue to be well informed about and influenced by affairs in their home villages; sometimes, they even fly the bodies of the deceased back home. For Pakistani labor migrants in Manchester, gifts are the vehicles for objectifying the continued relationship between the migrants and their natal homes. But the gains in social capital may be as unequally distributed as material gains. Though the poor also may gain status at home, their migration may be more likely to lead to a loss of social networks at the place of origin and isolation in an insecure living and working environment.

### **Vulnerability**

Much of the literature has linked migration to the insecurity of the rural economy. Labor migrants are vulnerable to changes in labor demand or political differences, manifested, for example, in the decrease and forced repatriation from countries hit by the East Asia crisis and during the Gulf war. However, from the perspectives of migrants and their communities, migration has the function of reducing vulnerability. Effective migration strategies help people reduce the risks of seasonality, harvest failure, etc.

An extreme expression of how migration helps to reduce vulnerability was encountered in research near Mafikeng in South Africa, where the father of a prosperous household moves between his two sons and his brother's houses: "When you have a family, they shouldn't be clustered in one place because, when they die, they all die. When they are in different environments, trying to make a living, they won't all die at the same time."

### **Environment**

There has been increasing emphasis on environmental refugees and displaced persons in recent years because of environmental change. Some

have argued that the numbers of environmental refugees have exceeded those displaced by war. Conversely, the environment is also a concern in the context of many refugees, who have received the label of 'exceptional resource degraders.' Indeed, the direct environmental implications of large-scale refugee movements may be severe, with declines in vegetation near refugee camps, changes in soil and water balances, etc. But recent publications have pointed out that this notion is flawed and that refugees, like others, adopt long-run sustainable strategies.

### 11. 2015, Q. No. 3 (Long Answers Question)

"Migration is the main factor for cross-national convergences." Prove it with appropriate examples.

("प्रवासन राष्ट्र-पार समरूपताहरूका लागि मुख्य तत्व हो।" यसलाई उपयुक्त उदाहरणसहित प्रमाणित गर्नुहोस्।

**Ans:** विश्वका विभिन्न मुलुकहरूले साभा हित र कल्याणका लागि एकसमान किसिमका नीति तथा प्रावधानहरू तर्जुमा गरी कार्यान्वयनमा ल्याउने अभ्यासलाई राष्ट्रपार समरूपताहरू (Cross-national Convergences) भनिन्छ। संसारमा हाल केही प्रवृत्ति र प्रक्रियाहरू साभा रूपबाट उत्पन्न भइरहेका छन् भने तिनले उत्पन्न गराएका समस्याहरूको समाधानका लागि हरेक देशले साभा रूपबाट ठोस नीतिहरू तर्जुमा गरी कार्यान्वयनमा ल्याउनुपर्ने हुन्छ। जनसङ्ख्या वृद्धि, स्वास्थ्य, शिक्षा, आतद्वक्वाद, आप्रवासन, शान्तीसुरक्षा आदि जस्ता क्षेत्रमा विश्वका हरेक राष्ट्रले साभा प्रवाधनहरू निर्माण गरी कार्यान्वयनमा ल्याएका हुन्छन्। यसप्रकार साभा उद्देश्य, सामूहिक हित र विश्व कल्याणका लागि हरेक राष्ट्रले आफ्नो विशिष्ट राजनैतिक-सामाजिक-सांस्कृतिक आवश्यकताभन्दा माथी रही अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय स्तरबाटै एकसमान किसिमका नीति तथा अभ्यासहरूमा आवद्ध हुने प्रवृत्तिलाई 'राष्ट्र-पार समरूपताहरू' भनिन्छ।

हाल विश्वमा प्रवासन र आप्रवासन तीव्र गतिबाट वृद्धि भइरहेको छ। अल्पविकसित र विकासोन्मुख देशका नागरिकहरू विकसित देशतर्फ प्रवासनमा स्थानान्तरिक हुने प्रवृत्ति बढ्दो छ। ऐउटै देशका सन्दर्भमा पनि दुर्गम क्षेत्रबाट सुगम क्षेत्रमा हुने आन्तरिक प्रवासनको दर बढ्दै गइरहेको छ। श्रम प्रवासनमा जाने र अध्ययनका लागि विदेश गइ गन्तव्य देशको स्थायी बासिन्दाका रूपमा परिणत हुने प्रवृत्ति बढ्दो छ। गैरकानुनी रूपमा लुकाछिपी बस्ने र अवैधानिक ढड्गबाट पनि पलायन हुने प्रवृत्तिहरू उत्पन्न भएका छन्। त्यसमा पनि प्रवासी र आप्रवासीहरूका नागरिकतासम्बन्धी अधिकारहरू (Citizenship rights) वर्तमान समयमा थप पेचिला बढै गइरहेका छन्। उद्गम देशका सन्दर्भमा नागरिकताको गुमाइ र गन्तव्य देशमा नागरिकताको प्राप्तिसम्बन्धी विवादित सवाहरू, उत्पन्न हुन पुगेका छन्। यी सम्पूर्ण समस्याहरूलाई प्रभावकारी ढड्गबाट समाधान गर्न; प्रवासन, आप्रवासन र श्रम वजारलाई भरपर्दो एवम् विश्वसनीय तुल्याउन हरेक देशले साभा नीति, नियम र प्रावधानहरू तर्जुमा गरी कार्यान्वयन गर्नुपर्ने हुन्छ। अतः प्रवासनलाई राष्ट्रपार समरूपता (Cross-national convergences) का लागि एक महत्वपूर्ण र अत्यावश्यक तत्व मानिन्छ।

हाल अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय क्षेत्रबाट नै प्रवासी र आप्रवासीहरूले प्राप्त गर्ने अधिकारहरूलाई सुनिश्चित गर्ने सन्दर्भमा विभिन्न आवाजहरू उठीरहेका छन्। प्रवासी र आप्रवासीहरू आफ्नो देशको समि पार गरी गन्तव्य देशमा भित्रिएका हुन्छन्। निश्चित समयको गन्तव्य स्थानको बसाईपाश्चात उनीहरूको अधिकारहरूलाई निश्चित स्वरूप दिनका लागि नियम तथा प्रावधानहरू तर्जुमा गर्नुपर्ने हुन्छ। अधिकांश प्रवासीहरू गन्तव्य देशको संस्कृति र धर्मभन्दा फरक पृष्ठभूमिबाट आएका हुन्छन्। तसर्थ त्यस्ता प्रवासीहरूको सांस्कृतिक पहिचान (Cultural identity) र धार्मिक अभ्यास (Religious practice) लाई कसरी व्यवस्थित गर्ने भन्ने सवाल उत्पन्न हुन जान्छ। त्यसेगरी



## CHAPTER - 5

# प्रवासन, विप्रेषण अर्थतन्त्र र नेपालमा सामाजिक परिवर्तन

## (MIGRATION, REMITTANCE ECONOMY AND SOCIAL CHANGE IN NEPAL)

1. 2019, \*Q. No. 8

Why did people migrate from rural areas of hill to rural areas of Terai? Discuss.

Ans: भू-बनोटका आधारमा नेपाललाई तीनवटा प्रमुख पर्यावरणीय क्षेत्रहरूमा विभाजन गरिएको छ। जसअनुसार उत्तरमा उच्च हिमाली शृङ्खला भएको क्षेत्र, मध्यमा नवि उपत्यकाकाहरूका साथ उच्चदेखि मध्यम उचाइको पहाडि क्षेत्र र दक्षिणमा गंगा मैदानहरू सहितको तराई क्षेत्र समावेश छन्। यी तीनवटै क्षेत्रहरूले नेपालको कूल भू-क्षेत्रको क्रमशः 35%, 42% र 23% हिस्सा ओगट्दछन् तथा यी तीनवटै क्षेत्रमा नेपालको कूल जनसङ्ख्याको क्रमशः 7.8%, 45.5% र 46.7% हिस्सा रहेका छन्। हिमाल, पहाड र तराईमा जनघनत्व क्रमशः 27.8, 137.1 र 253.8 जना प्रतिवर्ग किलोमिटर रहेको छ। नेपालको कूल कृषियोग्य भूमिमध्ये तराईले मात्र आधाभन्दा बढी अंश ओगटेको छ। तराई, पहाड र हिमालमा प्रतिहेक्टर कृषिजन्य भूमिमा जनघनत्व क्रमशः 6.6, 9.6 र 8.8 जना रहेको छ।

नेपालका भूगोलविद् एवम् पर्यावरणविद् हर्क गुरुङ (2001) का अनुसार विगत केही दशक अगाडिदेखि तराई क्षेत्र नेपालका प्रवासकहरूको एउटा प्रमुख गन्तव्यका रूपमा उदय भएको छ। तराईमा केन्द्रित प्रवासन दुईवटा मुख्य स्रोतहरूतर्फ प्रवृत्त छ। पहिलो- बाह्य, सीमापार भारतबाट हुने प्रवासन तथा दोस्रो- आन्तरिक, हिमाल र पहाडबाट तराईतर्फ हुने प्रवासन। यी दुवै प्रवासनले उच्चबाट निम्न क्षेत्रमा हुने दबावजन्य जनसङ्ख्या चलायमानतालाई जनाउँदछन्। नेपाल र भारतबीचको अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय सीमाले यी दुवै देशका नागरिकहरू एकअंको देशमा चलायमान हुन कुनै अवरोध उत्पन्न गराउँदैन भने दुवै देशका नागरिकहरू आवतजावत गर्न कुनै भौतिक अवरोध पनि कायम रहेको छैन निनभने भारतसँग जोडिएको दक्षिणी सीमाना सरल मैदानी क्षेत्र रहेको छ।

विगतमा नेपालको तराई क्षेत्रमा जनघनत्व न्यून हुनु नै तराई क्षेत्रमा आप्रवासनका निम्नि मुख्य कारण हो। सन् 1961 तिर नेपालको पूर्वी तराईभन्दा भातरको बिहारका जिल्लाहरूमा दुईदेखि तीन गुणा बढी र पश्चिम तराई भन्दा भारतको उत्तर प्रदेशमा तीनदेखि चार गुणा बढी जनघनत्व रहेको थियो। यद्यपि हालसालैका दक्षिणमा नेपालको तराई क्षेत्र र सीमा जोडिएका भारतीय तराई क्षेत्रको जनघनत्व असमानताहरूमा कमी आइरहेको छ किनभने नेपालको तराई क्षेत्रमा विगत दुई-तीन दशक यतादेखि तीव्र दरमा बसाइँसराइ गर्ने क्रम बढेको छ।

तराई क्षेत्रलाई कृषिमूलक आजिविका अवसरहरूका लागि प्रमुख आकर्षणको क्षेत्र मानिन्छ र अफैसम्म पनि यो अधिकांश नेपाली नागरीकहरूको बसोबासको गन्तव्यका रूपमा कायम रहेको छ। तसर्थ पहाडदेखि तराईतर्फको प्रवासन एउटा प्रमुख जनसाङ्घिक सामाजिक-राजनैतिक र

आर्थिक परिष्टता बन्न पुगेको छ। उब्जनशील र मलिलो माटो (Fertile land), समतर भूबनोट (Plain topography), सहज पहुँच (Easy access) र सुधारिएका पूर्वाधारहरू (Improved infrastructures) तराई क्षेत्रमा प्रवासन गर्नका लागि प्रमुख आकर्षणका तत्वहरू हुन्। त्यसैगरी असहज र कठिन भू-बनोट (Uneven topography), उब्जनशील र मलिलो माटोको कमी (Lack of arable and fertile land) र कठिन जीवनयापन (Miserable lives) पहाडबाट तराईतर्फ प्रवासन हुन प्रेरित गर्ने केही प्रत्याकर्षण वा विकर्षणका तत्वहरू हुन्। अध्ययनहरूले औल्याएअनुसार यस्तो प्रवासनको मूल प्रवाहमा नागरिकहरू पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ दूलो सड्ख्यामा पुनर्वासित हुने प्रक्रिया समावेश भएको छ। यस्तो प्रवासनले (अर्थात् पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ हुने प्रवासनले) नेपालको कुल आन्तरिक प्रवासनको 80% हिस्सा ओगटेको छ।

सन् 1950 को दशकको मध्यसम्म पनि पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ हुने अन्तर-प्रवासन तथा बाह्य-प्रवासनमा नागरिकहरूको गतिशीलता अत्यन्त कम थियो। यद्यपि जनसद्ख्या दबाब, पहाडी क्षेत्रमा विद्यमान भूमि संसाधनहरूको कमी, तराई क्षेत्रमा मलेरिया उन्मुलन र तराई क्षेत्रमा सञ्चालन गरिएका पुनर्वास कार्यक्रमहरूका कारण सन् 1950 को दशकपश्चात् तराई क्षेत्रमा पहाडबाट हुने प्रशासन बढ्न पुग्यो। सन् 1981 को जनगणनामा समेत यस्तो प्रवासन नेपालको प्रमुख आन्तरिक प्रवासनका रूपमा कायम रहेको थियो। विशेष गरी सन् 1990 देखि तराई क्षेत्रबाट देशका शहरी केन्द्रहरू र विदेशमा हुने व्यक्तिगत बाह्य श्रम प्रवासन बढ्दै गएको छ।

सन् 1950 को दशकको मध्यदेखि कृषि उत्पादकत्व वृद्धि गर्ने र पहाडी क्षेत्रका नागरिकहरूलाई तराईमा व्यवस्थित ढड्गाले स्थानान्तरण गर्ने उद्देश्यले सरकारले तराईमा राज्य प्रायोजित पुनर्वास कार्यक्रम (State sponsored resettlement program) सञ्चालन गरेको थियो। सन् 1980 दशकसम्म यो कार्यक्रम निरन्तर रूपमा रह्यो। यस कार्यक्रमअन्तर्गत पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट पर्याप्त सड्ख्याका घरधुरीहरू तराईका जिल्लाहरूमा प्रवासित भएका थिए।

सन् 1951 (वि.सं. 2007) मा भएको प्रजातन्त्र आगमनलाई तराई क्षेत्र प्रवासन उदय गराउने एक प्रमुख परिघटना मानिन्छ। वि.सं. 2007 पश्चात् नेपाल योजनावद्ध सामाजिक-आर्थिक विकासका प्रयत्नहरू प्रारम्भिक गरिए। यद्यपि स्रोतसाधनहरूको सीमितताका कारण सडकहरू र पारवहनको विस्तार, कृषि विकास, शिक्षा, स्वास्थ्य, औद्योगिक विकास जस्ता अर्थतन्त्रका विभिन्न क्षेत्रहरूमा लगानीहरूको असमानता सिर्जना हुन पुग्यो। विकासका प्रक्रियाहरूमा विद्यमान यस्ता असमानताहरूले राम्रो शिक्षा, स्वास्थ्य सुविधा र आर्थिक अवसरहरूको खोजीका लागि नागरिकहरूलाई शहरी क्षेत्रहरू (विशेष गरी तराई) तर्फ प्रवासित हुन बाध्य तुल्यायो। नेपालमा आन्तरिक प्रवासन विशेष गरी पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराई क्षेत्रतर्फ हुने प्रवासन रोजगारको अभाव, आत्मविकासका लागि पूर्वाधारको अभाव, निम्न स्तरको स्वास्थ्य र शिक्षा सुविधा, न्यून कृषि उत्पादन आदिमा जीवनयापन गर्नुपरीरहेको बाध्यताको विकल्प खोजीका लागि हुने गरेको देखिएको छ।

#### 1. 2019, \*Q. No. 8:

**Why did people migrate from rural areas of hill to rural areas of Terai? Discuss.**

**Ans:** Topography divides Nepal into three major ecological regions, comprising the High Mountain range in the north, moderate to high Hills with river valleys in the middle, and the Terai—an extension of the Gangetic plains—along the south. These three ecological regions comprise 35%, 42%, and 23% of the total landmass and contain 7.8%, 45.5%, and 46.7% of the population of the country. The population/km<sup>2</sup> is 27.8 in the Mountains, 137.1 in the Hills, and 253.8 in Terai. The Terai contains more than half of the total cultivated land. Population

आर्थिक परिष्टता बन्न पुगेको छ। उज्जनशील र मलिलो माटो (Fertile land), समतर भूवनोट (Plain topography), सहज पहुँच (Easy access) र सुधारिएका पूर्वाधारहरू (Improved infrastructures) तराई क्षेत्रमा प्रवासन गर्नका लागि प्रमुख आकर्षणका तत्त्वहरू हुन्। त्यसैगरी असहज र कठिन भू-वनोट (Uneven topography), उज्जनशील र मलिलो माटोको कमी (Lack of arable and fertile land) र कठिन जीवनयापन (Miserable lives) पहाडबाट तराईतर्फ प्रवासन हुन प्रेरित गर्ने केही प्रत्याकर्षण वा विकर्षणका तत्त्वहरू हुन्। अध्ययनहरूले औल्याएअनुसार यस्तो प्रवासनको मूल प्रवाहमा नागरिकहरू पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ दूलो सङ्घर्षामा पुनर्वस्थित हुने प्रक्रिया समावेश भएको छ। यस्तो प्रवासनले (अर्थात् पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ हुने प्रवासनले) नेपालको कुल आन्तरिक प्रवासनको 80% हिस्सा ओगटेको छ।

सन् 1950 को दशकको मध्यसम्म पनि पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराईतर्फ हुने अन्तर-प्रवासन तथा बाह्य-प्रवासनमा नागरिकहरूको गतिशीलता अत्यन्त कम थियो। यद्यपि जनसङ्ख्या दबाव, पहाडी क्षेत्रमा विद्यमान भूमि संसाधनहरूको कमी, तराई क्षेत्रमा मलेरिया उन्मुलन र तराई क्षेत्रमा सञ्चालन गरिएका पुनर्वास कार्यक्रमहरूका कारण सन् 1950 को दशकपश्चात् तराई क्षेत्रमा पहाडबाट हुने प्रशासन बद्ध पुग्यो। सन् 1981 को जनगणनामा समेत यस्तो प्रवासन नेपालको प्रमुख आन्तरिक प्रवासनका रूपमा कायम रहेको थियो। विशेष गरी सन् 1990 देखि तराई क्षेत्रबाट देशका शहरी केन्द्रहरू र विदेशमा हुने व्यक्तिगत बाह्य श्रम प्रवासन बढ्दै गएको छ।

सन् 1950 को दशकको मध्यदेखि कृषि उत्पादकत्व वृद्धि गर्ने र पहाडी क्षेत्रका नागरिकहरूलाई तराईमा व्यवस्थित ढाङले स्थानान्तरण गर्ने उद्देश्यले सरकारले तराईमा राज्य प्रायोजित पुनर्वास कार्यक्रम (State sponsored resettlement program) सञ्चालन गरेको थियो। सन् 1980 दशकसम्म यो कार्यक्रम निरन्तर रूपमा रह्यो। यस कार्यक्रमअन्तर्गत पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट पर्याप्त सङ्घर्षाका घरधुरीहरू तराईका जिल्लाहरूमा प्रवासित भएका थिए।

सन् 1951 (वि.सं. 2007) मा भएको प्रजातन्त्र आगमनलाई तराई क्षेत्र प्रवासन उदय गराउने एक प्रमुख परिघटना मानिन्छ। वि.सं. 2007 पश्चात नेपाल योजनाबद्ध सामाजिक-आर्थिक विकासका प्रयत्नहरू प्रारम्भिक गरिए। यद्यपि स्रोतसाधनहरूको सीमितताका कारण सडकहरू र पारवहनको विस्तार, कृषि विकास, शिक्षा, स्वास्थ्य, औद्योगिक विकास जस्ता अर्थतन्त्रका विभिन्न क्षेत्रहरूमा लगानीहरूको असमानता सिर्जना हुन पुग्यो। विकासका प्रक्रियाहरूमा विद्यमान यस्ता असमानताहरूले राम्रो शिक्षा, स्वास्थ्य सुविधा र आर्थिक अवसरहरूको खोजीका लागि नागरिकहरूलाई शहरी क्षेत्रहरू (विशेष गरी तराई) तर्फ प्रवासित हुन बाध्य तुल्यायो। नेपालमा आन्तरिक प्रवासन विशेष गरी पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तराई क्षेत्रतर्फ हुने प्रवासन रोजगारको अभाव, आत्मविकासका लागि पूर्वाधारको अभाव, निम्न स्तरको स्वास्थ्य र शिक्षा सुविधा, न्यून कृषि उत्पादन आदिमा जीवनयापन गर्नुपरीरहेको बाध्यताको विकल्प खोजीका लागि हुने गरेको देखिएको छ।

#### 1. 2019,\*Q. No. 8

Why did people migrate from rural areas of hill to rural areas of Terai? Discuss.

**Ans:** Topography divides Nepal into three major ecological regions, comprising the High Mountain range in the north, moderate to high Hills with river valleys in the middle, and the Terai—an extension of the Gangetic plains—along the south. These three ecological regions comprise 35%, 42%, and 23% of the total landmass and contain 7.8%, 45.5%, and 46.7% of the population of the country. The population/km<sup>2</sup> is 27.8 in the Mountains, 137.1 in the Hills, and 253.8 in Terai. The Terai contains more than half of the total cultivated land. Population

density per hectare of cultivated land is 6.6 in the Terai, 9.6 in the hills, and 8.8 in the Mountains.

According to Harka Gurung (2001), the lowlands, particularly the Terai, have emerged as the prime destination of migrants in Nepal in recent decades. Migration trajectories directed to the Terai have two primary sources. One is external, from across the border in India, and another is internal, originating in the highlands. Both represent the movement of the population from the high-to-low pressure area. The international boundary between Nepal and India is not regulated regarding human movement. Neither is there any physical restriction; most of the boundary traverses a level plain?

The main reason for immigration in Terai seems to be the low density of the population in Nepal Terai. In 1961, the average density of Bihar districts was two to three times higher than eastern Terai and that of Uttar Pradesh districts three to four times higher than of Central Terai. However, such disparities in crude density have declined in recent decades. Indian states across the border are overpopulated. Measurement of rural population pressure on land resources showed that Bihar and Uttar Pradesh's contiguous Nepal had the highest level of over-population in India. Therefore, the demographic pressure operating in the densely populated central Ganges plain has affected Nepal Terai as its obvious extension through immigration.

The *Terai* was (and still is) considered to be a frontier land for promising agricultural livelihood opportunities. Hence, hill-to-*Terai* migration became a prominent demographic, social-political, and economic phenomenon. The fertile land, plain topography, easy access, and improved infrastructure are pulling factors, while the uneven topography, lack of arable and fertile land, and the miserable lives in the hills were the push factors. Studies reported that that 'at the core of this migration stream lies a large-scale relocation of people from the highland villages in the hills to *Terai*' frontier in the plain, stretching east-west along the Nepal-India border. It accounts for nearly 80% of Nepal's internal migration.

Until the mid-1950s, tiny within the country mobility of people concerning in-migration to the *Terai* and out-migration from the hills. However, due to population pressure and paucity of land resources in the hills, eradication of malaria, and the implementation of land resettlement programs in *Terai*, migration to the *Terai* increased after the 1950s. They were identified as lifetime internal migration in the 1981 census. Since 1990, individual labor out-migration from the *Terai* to urban centers in the country and abroad is increasing.

During the mid-1950s, the government had implemented the state-sponsored resettlement program, especially for hill people to *Terai*, with the objective of land colonization of *Terai* and to increase agricultural production. The resettlement program continued until the 1980s. Under this program, a significant number of households from the hilly region migrated to *Terai* districts.

Likewise, another phenomenon of migration in *Terai* emerged with the advent of democracy in 1951. After that period, the move onwards with the planned socio-economic development. However, due to the paucity of resources, the country witnessed the unequal distribution of investment in the various sectors

of the economy, such as expanding roads and transport, development of agriculture, education, health and sanitation, and industrial development. Such disparity in the development plan forced the rural people to migrate to urban areas (especially in *Terai*) to search for better education, health facility, and economic opportunities. It has been observed that the internal migration in Nepal from Mountain and Hill to the urban and *Terai* region is the only alternative for people living in these areas due to the lack of employment, infrastructure for self-development, poor health and education facilities, and low agriculture production.

### Q19, Q. No. 6

**Overview the article of Sedden, Gurung and Adhikari on "Foreign Labor Migration and the Remittance Economy of Nepal."**

(“वैदेशिक श्रम प्रवासन र नेपालको विप्रेषण अर्थतन्त्र” मा सेडन, गुरुड र अधिकारीको लेखलाई रेखांकन गर्नुहोस्।)

**Ans:** समाजशास्त्रीत्रय डेविड सेडन, गणेश गुरुड र जगन्नाथ अधिकारीद्वारा लिखित लेख *Foreign Labour Migration and the Remittance Economy of Nepal* (1998) मा नेपालको हाल भइरहेको श्रम पलायन, कृषि अर्थतन्त्र, विप्रेषणको आकार र नेपालमा विप्रेषणले पुन्याएको आर्थिक विकासका सन्दर्भमा विश्लेषण प्रस्तुत गरिएको छ।

सेडन, गुरुड र अधिकारी (1988) का अनुसार नेपालको अर्थतन्त्रको मुख्य क्षेत्र कृषि हो। नेपालका विकास योजनाहरूमा कृषिलाई विशेष प्राथमिकतामा राखिन्छ। नेपाल जीवनस्तर सर्वेक्षण (1996) का अनुसार करीब 78% नेपालीहरू कृषि क्षेत्रमा सक्रिय रहेका छन्। तर विश्वका कतिपय राष्ट्रहरूले कृषि अर्थतन्त्रलाई औद्योगिक अर्थतन्त्रका रूपमा विकास गरिसकेको सन्दर्भमा नेपालले भने कृषि क्षेत्रमार्फत् समाजको प्रगतीशील रूपान्तरण गर्न नसकेको अनुभव गरेको छ।

- **विप्रेषण र प्रवासन (Remittance and Migration)**

नेपालमा गैर-कृषि आयको रूपमा विप्रेषणले स्थानीय समूदायका घरधुरी र राष्ट्रिय अर्थतन्त्रमा महत्त्वपूर्ण योगदान पुन्याएको छ। सेडन, गुरुड र अधिकारीको उपर्युक्त लेखअनुसार पछिल्ला वर्षहरूमा नेपालबाट वैदेशिक श्रम प्रवासन हुने मात्रा र विप्रेषणको मूल्य पनि बढ्दै गएको छ। नेपाल जीवनस्तर सर्वेक्षण (1998) ले नेपालको घरधुरीको एक चौथाइ आम्दानी विप्रेषणको अंश रहेको औल्याएको थियो। त्यसैगरी पहाडी क्षेत्र र पश्चिमी क्षेत्रका घरधुरीमा विप्रेषणले क्रमशः 30% र 33% आम्दानीको अंश ओगटेको थियो।

सेडन, गुरुड र अधिकारीको लेखअनुसार नेपालमा ग्रामिण गैर-कृषि आम्दानी मुख्यतया गाँउभन्दा बाहिरका आर्थिक क्रियाकलापहरूबाट प्राप्त हुन्छ। कामका लागि हुने प्रवासन त्यस्तो गैर-कृषि आम्दानीको मुख्य आधार हो। कामका लागि हुने प्रवासन चार किसिमबाट हुने गरेको छ। **पहिलो-** दैनिक आवतजावत, **दोस्रो-** नजिकका शहरमा हुने छोटो अवधि प्रवासन र ग्रामीण प्रवासन, **तेस्रो-** नेपाल र भारतका विभिन्न क्षेत्रमा हुने मौसमी प्रवासन र **चौथो-** अस्थायी तर लामो अवधि (6 महिनाभन्दा बढी) को प्रवासन। लामो अवधिको प्रवासन न्यून ज्याला कार्य (Low-paid work), बढी विश्वसनीय ज्यालादारी रोजगार (More reliable waged employment) र सापेक्षित रूपमा उच्च सुरक्षित तलबयुक्त रोजगार (Relatively secure salaried employment) ले गर्दा हुने गरेको छ।

- विदेशबाट प्राप्त हुने विप्रेषणको मात्रा (The Scale of remittances from abroad) सन् 1970 को दशकको मध्यमसम्म आइपुगदा विदेशबाट नेपाल पठाइएको अभिलेखीकृत रकम भण्डै दोब्बरले वृद्धि भएको थियो। जसअनुसार सन् 1974-75 मा नेपालमा १ करोड 7 लाख रुपैया (90.7 Million) विप्रेषण भित्रिएकोमा सन् 1989-81 मा त्यसम्म उल्लेख्य वृद्धि भइ 21 करोड 68 लाख रुपैया (216.8 Million) पुगेको थियो। सन् 1989-90 मा नेपाल भित्रिने विप्रेषण रकम तीन गुणाले वृद्धि भइ 67 करोड 68 लाख रुपैयाँ (676.8 Million) पुगेको थियो। त्यसैगरी नेपालमा गैरखा ब्रिटिस सैनिकहरूको निवृत्तीभरण विनियम, भारतीय सरकारी सेवामा रहेका अवकाश प्राप्त नेपाली कर्मचारीको निवृत्तीभरणमार्फत समेत नेपालमा उल्लेख्य मात्रामा विप्रेषण भित्रिने गर्दछ। सन् 1990 को मध्यसम्म नेपालमा भित्रिएको सरकारी अभिलेखीकृत विप्रेषण रकमको आकार भण्डै 2 अर्ब 90 करोड रुपैयाँ (2.9 Billion) पुगेको थियो। यो रकम नेपालम्बो पर्यटन व्यावसायबाट प्राप्त हुने आप्रवाह रकमको आधा र कूल निर्यातको पाँचाँौं अंश बराबरको रकम हो। त्यसैगरी नेपालमा गैरकानुनी आप्रवासीहरू र भारत प्रवासनमा गएका प्रवासीहरूद्वारा समेत विभिन्न च्यानलहरू मार्फत दूलो परिमाणको रकम भित्रिने गर्दछ। नेपालमा दूलो मात्रामा भित्रिने विप्रेषण र त्यसले नेपालको कूल ग्राहस्थ उत्पादन (GDP) मा पुन्याएको योगदानले पनि वैदेशिक श्रम प्रवासन (Foreign Labor migration) नेपाली अर्थतन्त्रको एउटा महत्वपूर्ण अङ्ग बनिसकेको तथ्य सेडन, गुरुङ र अधिकारीले औल्याएका छन्। यसै अनुपातमा अन्तर्राष्ट्रिय श्रम प्रवासन र विप्रेषण कायम रहने हो भने हाल नेपालमा सरदर रु. 6 खर्ब 20 अर्ब रुपैयाँ (भण्डै 6 अर्ब अमेरिकी डलर) विप्रेषण मार्फत आप्रवाह हुन्छ। हाल नेपालले प्राप्त गर्ने कूल वैदेशिक मुद्रामा विप्रेषण आप्रवाहको हिस्सा करीब 54% रहेको छ। हाल नेपालको कूल ग्राहस्थ उत्पादनको 26% अंश विप्रेषणले ओगटेको छ।

## 2. 2019, Q. No. 6

Overview the article of Sedden, Gurung and Adhikari on "Foreign Labor Migration and the Remittance Economy of Nepal."

**Ans:** In their research-based article, *Foreign Labor Migration and the Remittance Economy of Nepal (1998)*, sociologists David Seddon, Ganesh Gurung, Jagannath Adhikari traced the current features, trends, and estimates about foreign labor migration and the remittance economy of Nepal.

Most studies of Nepal emphasize the crucial importance of agriculture in the national economy, and certainly agriculture has been and remains at the center of planning for development. Indeed, the Agriculture Perspective Plan (APP)—the primary strategy document adopted successively by governments of various political persuasions over the last few years as the cornerstone of their development strategy—argues that agriculture must provide the basis for economic development over the next two decades and beyond. Although this view is debatable, it has recently been endorsed by the **World Bank (1998)**, which refers in its poverty assessment of Nepal to 'the centrality of agriculture in Nepal's development.'

Most rural non-farm and off-farm income come from activities undertaken outside the village. It implies migration to work, which includes three forms of migratory works. **First**, daily commuting, **second**, short-term and local migration to nearby towns, **third**, seasonal migration to other localities within Nepal or India, and **fourth**, temporary but 'long term' (over six months)

migration. Long-term migration may involve—essentially every day, and generally low-paid work, more reliable waged employment and, relatively secure salaried employment, elsewhere in Nepal or abroad. In 1990, the In its study of poverty in Nepal, World Bank concluded that "the income effects of migration are not well documented. It is recommended that further research be undertaken on them."

According to Seddon, Gurung, and Adhikari, during the second half of the 1970s, the recorded value of money sent back from abroad more than doubled, from Rs 90.7 million in 1974–75 to Rs 216.8 million by 1980–1981. Over the next decade, the official value of foreign remittances increased three-times, to reach Rs 676.8 million by 1989–1990; this was just under half of the importance of tourist receipts and a seventh of total exports.

Despite their considerable increase, the value of remittances as a proportion of total foreign exchange earnings declined as tourism and exports grew. Even so, it has been estimated that, in the mid-1980s, Nepal was gaining nearly \$47 million annually as a foreign exchange from British Gurkhas as salary, remittances and pensions, and Indian currency worth \$100 million from those in the Indian Army.

Seddon, Gurung, and Adhikari contended that by the middle of the 1990s, officially recorded remittances from abroad were around Rs 2.9 billion—well over half the value of tourist receipts and a fifth of total exports. 'Gorkha remittances' accounted for between a quarter and a third. If this figure were to be taken at face value, it would represent about 7.7% of foreign exchange earnings, putting it well below countries like Bangladesh, where 32% of foreign exchange earnings come from migrant labor. However, all of our research suggests that official figures indicate the tip of a much more giant iceberg. Illegal migrants overseas (notably in the Far East and, to a lesser extent, in Europe) and migrants working in India send their remittances back home through various channels, all of which share the characteristic that they are not formally recorded. Even those working legally abroad send their money home in a variety of ways—most of them unrecorded. As a result, the official figures underestimate the total value of remittances, but it has not been recognized how gross an underestimate is involved. Reports' conservative estimates based on the following facts:

- i. a detailed investigation of the numbers of migrant workers (legal and illegal) known to be working in all countries,
- ii. average wages and
- iii. estimated average remittances per month sent home—suggest that, instead of Rs 2.9 billion, a figure closer to Rs 35 billion was sent back in 1997 (our reference year).

Note that this estimate includes from India only remittances from those in public sector employment, whose numbers are known; it does not include the remittances sent back by the vast numbers of Nepalese migrant workers unofficially employed in the private sector in India. Our estimated value of remittances to Nepal is not much less than the official figure for foreign exchange earnings combined (from merchandise and other exports, foreign aid, tourism, remittances, and other sources)—a total of Rs 38.3 billion. Given that national GDP was estimated at around Rs 280 billion in Fiscal Year 1996/97, this would mean that the total value of remittances from international migrant

workers was roughly equal to the official value of all foreign exchange earnings combined and to 13% of GDP. It implies that Seddon, Adhikari, and Gurung emphasize a conservative estimate. The value of remittances coming from India is considerably higher than our estimate based on public sector employees alone (Rs 6 billion). If, as the Nepal Living Standard Survey (NLSS) suggests, remittances from India account for 33% of all money sent back home by migrant workers (including those working within Nepal) compared with 22% from other countries. The overall figure could be as high as Rs 69 billion (Rs 40 billion from India and Rs 29 billion, i.e., Rs 35 billion fewer Rs 6 billion from other countries). It would be roughly equivalent to 25% of GDP.

- Regional Patterns of Workers Abroad**

The official number of those living and working abroad increased during the 1980s, from around 400,000 in 1981 to around 660,000 by 1991 (although this figure does not reliably identify labor migrants). It constituted about 3.3% of Nepal's total population, over 10% of the economically active population. It is not surprising; between 10 and 30% of the labor force in India, Pakistan, and Bangladesh work overseas. The vast majority (89%), albeit a smaller proportion than in 1981 (93%), went to India, but a significant proportion (11%) and number (71,000) were now apparently going elsewhere. There are four major world regions where Nepalese migrants currently find employment.

### 3. 2016, Q. No. 7; 2015, Q. No. 5

**Present a brief history of rural to rural migration in Nepal.**

(नेपालमा ग्रामिणदेखि ग्रामिण बसाइंसराइको सदृक्षित इतिहास प्रस्तुत गर्नुहोस्।)

**OR**

**Describe the history of "rural to rural migration" in Nepal.**

(नेपालमा "ग्रामिणदेखि ग्रामिण बसाइंसराइ" को इतिहासलाई व्याख्या गर्नुहोस्।)

**Ans:** सन् 1911 मा गरिएको प्रथम जनगणनामा नेपालको कूल जनसङ्ख्या 56 लाख 38 हजार 7 सय 49 थियो। सन् 1961 अधिसम्म राणाकाल देखि नै विभाजित 20 वटा पहाडी जिल्ला, 9 वटा तराईका जिल्ला र 3 वटा भित्री मधेसका जिल्लामा नेपालको प्रशासनिक विभाजन गरिएको थियो। सन् 1952-53 मा नेपालको पहाडी क्षेत्रमा 53 लाख 49 हजार 988 (अर्थात् 64.8%) र तराईमा 29 लाख 6 हजार 637 (अर्थात् 35.8%) जनसङ्ख्या रहेको थियो। सन् 2001 सम्म आइपुण्डी संयुक्त पहाड र तराईको जनसङ्ख्या क्रमशः लगभग 1 करोड 20 लाख (51.6%) तथा 1 करोड 21 लाख (48.4%) पुगेको छ। यसबाट स्पष्ट हुन्छ कि पछिल्लो पाँच दशकमा मात्र तराईको जनसङ्ख्या करीब 4 गुणाले वृद्धि भएको छ। जबकि पहाडमा त्यस्तो वृद्धि केवल 2.2 गुणाले मात्र हुन सकेको छ। यसबाट हिमाल र पहाडबाट तराईमा तीव्र ढण्डाले बसाइंसराइ भएको स्पष्ट हुन्छ।

यसै सम्बन्धमा नेपालका प्रसिद्ध भुगोलविद् एवम् समाजशास्त्री हर्क गुरुडले आफ्नो पुस्तक *Nepal: Social Demography and Expressions (2001)* मा प्रकाश पारेका छन् कि बसाइंसराइको वृद्धिदर तराईका गाउँ र शहर दुवैमा अत्याधिक मात्रामा पर्न गयो। सन् 1981 मा हिमाली र पहाडी क्षेत्रमा जनसङ्ख्या वृद्धिदर 3.5 प्रतिशत मात्र रहेकोमा तराई क्षेत्रमा त्यसको दोब्बर अर्थात् 7.8% रहेको छ। सन् 1958 मा नेपालबाट औलो उन्मुलन भएपछि विदेशबाट आएका, प्राकृतिक प्रकोप र गरिबीको मारमा परेका वा अन्य कारणले तराईमा पहाडी क्षेत्रबाट तीव्र बसाइंसराइ हुन पुग्यो।